



LOVELL'S LIBRARY

WEEKLY PUBLICATION OF THE BEST CURRENT & STANDARD LITERATURE

Vol. 8. No. 421. Aug. 19, 1884. Annual Subscription, \$30.00.



AURORA

LEIGH

BY

ELIZABETH BARRETT BROWNING



Entered at the Post Office, N. Y., as second-class matter.
Copyright, 1884, by JOHN W. LOVELL CO.

NEW YORK
+ JOHN W. LOVELL COMPANY +
14 & 16 VESEY STREET



SOFT BINDING for this volume can be obtained from any bookseller or newsdealer, price 15cts

LOVELL'S LIBRARY.—CATALOGUE.

- | | | |
|---|--|---|
| <p>1. Hyperion.....20
 2. Outre-Mer.....20
 3. The Happy Boy.....10
 4. Arne.....10
 5. Frankenstein.....10
 6. The Last of the Mohicans.....20
 7. Clytie.....20
 8. The Moonstone, Part I.....10
 9. The Moonstone, Part II.....10
 10. Oliver Twist.....20
 11. The Coming Race.....10
 12. Leila.....10
 13. The Three Spaniards.....20
 14. The Tricks of the Greeks.....20
 15. L'Abbé Constantin.....20
 16. Freckles.....20
 17. The Dark Colleen.....20
 18. They were Married.....10
 19. Seekers After God.....20
 20. The Spanish Nun.....10
 21. Green Mountain Boys.....20
 22. Fleurette.....20
 23. Second Thoughts.....20
 24. The New Magdalen.....20
 25. Divorce.....20
 26. Life of Washington.....20
 27. Social Etiquette.....15
 28. Single Heart, Double Face.....10
 29. Irene; or, The Lonely Manor.....20
 30. Vice Versa.....20
 31. Ernest Maltravers.....20
 32. The Haunted House.....10
 33. John Halifax.....20
 34. 800 Leagues on the Amazon.....10
 35. The Cryptogram.....10
 36. Life of Marion.....20
 37. Paul and Virginia.....10
 38. A Tale of Two Cities.....20
 39. The Hermits.....20
 40. An Adventure in Thule, etc.....10
 41. A Marriage in High Life.....20
 42. Robin.....20
 43. Two on a Tower.....20
 44. Rasselas.....10
 45. Alice; a sequel to Ernest Maltravers.....20
 46. Duke of Kandos.....20
 47. Baron Munchausen.....10
 48. A Princess of Thule.....20
 49. The Secret Despatch.....20
 50. Early Days of Christianity, 2 Parts, each.....20
 51. Vicar of Wakefield.....10
 52. Progress and Poverty.....20
 53. The Spy.....20
 54. East Lynne.....20
 55. A Strange Story.....20
 56. Adam Bede, Part I.....15
 Adam Bede, Part II.....15
 57. The Golden Shaft.....20
 58. Portia.....20
 59. Last Days of Pompeii.....20
 60. The Two Duchesses.....20
 61. Tom Brown's School Days.....20
 62. Wooing O't, 2 Pts. each.....15
 63. The Vendetta.....20
 64. Hypatia, Part I.....15
 Hypatia, Part II.....15</p> | <p>65. Selma.....15
 66. Margaret and her Bridesmaids.....20
 67. Horse Shoe Robinson, 2 Parts, each.....15
 68. Gulliver's Travels.....20
 69. Amos Barton.....10
 70. The Barber.....20
 71. Silas Marner.....10
 72. Queen of the County.....20
 73. Life of Cromwell.....15
 74. Jane Eyre.....20
 75. Child's Hist'ry of Engl'd.....20
 76. Molly Bawn.....20
 77. Pillone.....15
 78. Phyllis.....20
 79. Romola, Part I.....15
 Romola, Part II.....15
 80. Science in Short Chapters.....20
 81. Zanon.....20
 82. A Daughter of Heth.....20
 83. Right and Wrong Uses of the Bible.....20
 84. Night and Morning, Pt. I.....15
 Night and Morning, Pt. II.....15
 85. Shandon Bells.....20
 86. Monica.....10
 87. Heart and Science.....20
 88. The Golden Calf.....20
 89. The Dean's Daughter.....20
 90. Mrs. Geoffrey.....20
 91. Pickwick Papers, Part I.....20
 Pickwick Papers, Part II.....20
 92. Airy, Fairy Lilian.....20
 93. Macleod of Dare.....20
 94. Tempest Tossed, Part I.....20
 Tempest Tossed, P't II.....20
 95. Letters from High Latitudes.....20
 96. Gideon Fleyce.....20
 97. India and Ceylon.....20
 98. The Gypsy Queen.....20
 99. The Admiral's Ward.....20
 100. Nimport, 2 Parts, each.....15
 101. Harry Holbrooke.....20
 102. Tritons, 2 Parts, each.....15
 103. Let Nothing You Dismay.....10
 104. Lady Audley's Secret.....20
 105. Woman's Place To-day.....20
 106. Dunallan, 2 parts, each.....15
 107. Housekeeping and Home making.....15
 108. No New Thing.....20
 109. The Spoopendyke Papers.....20
 110. False Hopes.....15
 111. Labor and Capital.....20
 112. Wanda, 2 parts, each.....15
 113. More Words about Bible.....20
 114. Monsieur Lecocq, P't. I.....20
 Monsieur Lecocq, Pt. II.....20
 115. An Outline of Irish Hist.....10
 116. The Lerouge Case.....20
 117. Paul Clifford.....20
 118. A New Lease of Life.....20
 119. Bourbon Lilies.....20
 120. Other People's Money.....20
 121. Lady of Lyons.....10
 122. Ameline de Bourg.....15
 123. A Sea Queen.....20
 124. The Ladies Lindores.....20
 125. Haunted Hearts.....10
 126. Loys, Lord Beresford.....20</p> | <p>127. Under Two Flags, Pt I.....
 Under Two Flags, Pt II.....
 128. Money.....
 129. In Peril of His Life.....
 130. India; What can it teach us?.....
 131. Jets and Flashes.....
 132. Moonshine and Marguerite rites.....
 133. Mr. Scarborough Family, 2 Parts, each.....
 134. Arden.....
 135. Tower of Percemont.....
 136. Yolande.....
 137. Cruel London.....
 138. The Gilded Clique.....
 139. Pike County Folks.....
 140. Cricket on the Hearth.....
 141. Henry Esmond.....
 142. Strange Adventures of Phaeton.....
 143. Denis Duval.....
 144. Old Curiosity Shop, P't I.....
 Old Curiosity Shop, P't II.....
 145. Ivanhoe, Part I.....
 Ivanhoe, Part II.....
 146. White Wings.....
 147. The Sketch Book.....
 148. Catherine.....
 149. Janet's Repentance.....
 150. Barnaby Rudge, Part I.....
 Barnaby Rudge, Part II.....
 151. Felix Holt.....
 152. Richelieu.....
 153. Sunrise, Part I.....
 Sunrise, Part II.....
 154. Tour of the World in 80 Days.....
 155. Mystery of Orcival.....
 156. Lovel, the Widower.....
 157. Romantic Adventures of a Milkmaid.....
 158. David Copperfield, Part I.....
 David Copperfield, P't II.....
 159. Charlotte Temple.....
 160. Rienzi, 2 Parts, each.....
 161. Promise of Marriage.....
 162. Faith and Unfaith.....
 163. The Happy Man.....
 164. Barry Lyndon.....
 165. Eyre's Acquittal.....
 166. 20,000 Leagues Under the Sea.....
 167. Anti-Slavery Days.....
 168. Beauty's Daughters.....
 169. Beyond the Sunrise.....
 170. Hard Times.....
 171. Tom Cringle's Log.....
 172. Vanity Fair.....
 173. Underground Russia.....
 174. Middlemarch, 2 Pts. each.....
 175. Sir Tom.....
 176. Pelham.....
 177. The Story of Ida.....
 178. Madcap Violet.....
 179. The Little Pilgrim.....
 180. Kilmenny.....
 181. Whist, or Bumblepuppy.....
 182. That Beautiful Wretch.....
 183. Her Mother's Sin.....
 184. Green Pastures, etc.....
 185. Mysterious Island, Pt I.....</p> |
|---|--|---|



SECRET OF BEAUTY.

How to Beautify the Complexion.

All women know that it is beauty, rather than genius, which all generations of men have worshipped in the sex. Can it be wondered at, then, that so much of woman's time and attention should be directed to the means of developing and preserving that beauty! The most important adjunct to beauty is a clear, smooth, soft and beautiful skin. With this essential a lady appears handsome, even if her features are not perfect.

Ladies afflicted with Tan, Freckles, Rough or Discolored Skin, should lose no time in procuring and applying

LAIRD'S BLOOM OF YOUTH.

It will immediately obliterate all such imperfections, and is entirely harmless. It has been chemically analyzed by the Board of Health of New York City, and pronounced entirely free from any material injurious to the health or skin.

Over two million ladies have used this delightful toilet preparation, and in every instance it has given entire satisfaction. Ladies, if you desire to be beautiful, give LAIRD'S BLOOM OF YOUTH a trial, and be convinced of its wonderful efficacy. Sold by Fancy Goods Dealers and Druggists everywhere.

Price, 75c. per Bottle. Depot, 83 John St., N. Y.

FAIR FACES,

And fair, in the literal and most pleasing sense, are those kept FRESH and PURE by the use of

BUCHAN'S CARBOLIC TOILET SOAP

This article, which for the past fifteen years has had the commendation of every lady who uses it, is made from the best oils, combined with just the proper amount of glycerine and chemically pure carbolic acid, and is the realization of a **PERFECT SOAP.**



It will positively keep the skin fresh, clear, and WHITE; removing tan, freckles and discolorations from the skin; healing all eruptions; prevent chapping or roughness; allay irritation and soreness; and overcome all unpleasant effects from perspiration.

Is pleasantly perfumed; and neither when using or afterwards is the slightest odor of the acid perceptible.

BUCHAN'S CARBOLIC DENTAL SOAP

CLEANS and preserves the teeth; cools and refreshes the mouth; sweetens the breath, and is in every way an unrivalled dental preparation.

BUCHAN'S CARBOLIC MEDICINAL SOAP cures all Eruptions and Skin Diseases.

FOR MOTHERS AND DAUGHTERS.

A Manual of Hygiene for Women and the Household.
Illustrated. By Mrs. E. G. Cook, M.D.

12mo, extra cloth, - - - - - \$1.50

This new work has already received strong words of commendation from competent judges who have had the opportunity of examining it, as the following will show:

Commonwealth, Boston, Mass.

"This is a sensible book, written in a clear, plain, yet delicate style; a book which ought to be in the hands of all women and girls old enough to need its counsel. It treats of topics on which ringe much of the world's woe, because of silent suffering, pale cheeks and broken constitutions."

Enquirer, Philadelphia, Penn.

"It is a plain, sensible talk on subjects usually considered too delicate to be either spoken or written about, but here put in a way that cannot offend anybody. It is a book that every mother should read and then put in her daughter's hand."

N. Y. Times.

"A book of sound advice to women."

Christian Intelligencer, N. Y. City.

"Written by a woman who speaks from the stand-point of an educated experience. Its style is simple, chaste and earnest, and it treats of subjects which it vastly concerns wives, mothers and daughters to know."

National Tribune, Washington, D. C.

"The information which this book affords is precisely what every woman ought to have."

Zion's Herald, Boston, Mass.

"In clear and plain style, with the modesty and the knowledge which an educated woman has of her subject, is presented just what the young head of a family ought to know about herself and those who may come under her care. It is an admirable book of its kind."

New York Star.

"The work opens with a chapter on physical culture, which is followed by essays on physiology in general. The feeding of children, the rights of children, the question of education, etc., are all discussed, and the work is illustrated."

N. Y. Medical Times.

"It treats of the importance of physical culture and hygiene. The chapters on 'Intemperance and Tobacco' are especially worthy of note. Such books in this manual are to be welcomed as helpers-on in the good cause of uplifting and perfecting humanity."

Scientific American, N. Y.

"The importance of physical culture for women, with especial reference to their duties in the household and the raising and care of children, are prominently treated in this book."

Indianapolis Journal, Indiana.

"Some work of this kind is indispensable and this one seems to be perfectly suited to the purpose for which it was prepared."

Presbyterian Banner, Pittsburg, Pa.

"Prepared by a woman who has herself received a medical training, it contains for mothers instruction and warning that should be carefully considered."

LADIES WANTED to act as Agents, to whom liberal terms will be given. Copies sent by mail, post-paid, on receipt of price, \$1.50. Address

**HYGIENIC PUBLISHING CO., 917 Broadway, New York,
or 482 Van Buren Street, Milwaukee, Wis.**

AURORA LEIGH

BY

ELIZABETH BARRETT BROWNING

NEW YORK
JOHN W. LOVELL COMPANY
14 AND 16 VESEY STREET

Manu
TI

PP4185

A1
1889

AURORA LEIGH.

FIRST BOOK.

OF writing many books there is no end ;
And I who have written much in prose and verse
For others' uses, will write now for mine,—
Will write my story for my better self,
As when you paint your portrait for a friend,
Who keeps it in a drawer and looks at it
Long after he has ceased to love you, just
To hold together what he was and is.

I, writing thus, am still what men call young ;
I have not so far left the coasts of life
To travel inland, that I cannot hear
That murmur of the outer Infinite
Which unweaned babies smile at in their sleep
When wondered at for smiling ; not so far,
But still I catch my mother at her post
Beside the nursery-door, with finger up,
'Hush, hush—here's too much noise !' while her
sweet eyes
Leap forward, taking part against her word
In the child's riot. Still I sit and feel
My father's slow hand, when she had left us both,
Stroke out my childish curls across his knee ;
And hear Assunta's daily jest (she knew

He liked it better than a better jest)
 Inquire how many golden scudi went
 To make such ringlets. O my father's hand,
 Stroke the poor hair down, stroke it heavily,—
 Draw, press the child's head closer to thy knee!
 I'm still too young, too young to sit alone.

I write. My mother was a Florentine,
 Whose rare blue eyes were shut from seeing me
 When scarcely I was four years old; my life,
 A poor spark snatched up from a failing lamp
 Which went out therefore. She was weak and frail;
 She could not bear the joy of giving life—
 The mother's rapture slew her. If her kiss
 Had left a longer weight upon my lips,
 It might have steadied the uneasy breath,
 And reconciled and fraternized my soul
 With the new order. As it was, indeed,
 I felt a mother-want about the world,
 And still went seeking, like a bleating lamb
 Left out at night, in shutting up the fold,—
 As restless as a nest-deserted bird
 Grown chill through something being away, though
 what

It knows not. I, Aurora Leigh, was born
 To make my father sadder, and myself
 Not overjoyous, truly. Women know
 The way to rear up children (to be just),
 They know a simple, merry, tender knack
 Of tying sashes, fitting baby-shoes,
 And stringing pretty words that make no sense,
 And kissing full sense into empty words;
 Which things are corals to cut life upon,
 Although such trifles: children learn by such,
 Love's holy earnest in a pretty play,
 And get not over-early solemnized,—

But seeing, as in a rose-bush, Love's Divine,
Which burns and hurts not,—not a single bloom,—
Become aware and unafraid of Love.

Such good do mothers. Fathers love as well
—Mine did, I know,—but still with heavier brains,
And wills more consciously responsible,
And not as wisely, since less foolishly ;
So mothers have God's licence to be missed.

My father was an austere Englishman,
Who, after a dry life-time spent at home
In college-learning, law, and parish talk,
Was flooded with a passion unaware,
His whole provisioned and complacent past
Drowned out from him that moment. As he stood
In Florence, where he had come to spend a month
And note the secret of Da Vinci's drains,
He musing somewhat absently perhaps
Some English question . . . whether men should pay
The unpopular but necessary tax
With left or right hand—in the alien sun
In that great square of the Santissima,
There drifted past him (scarcely marked enough
To move his comfortable island scorn),
A train of priestly banners, cross and psalm,—
The white-veiled rose-crowned maidens holding up
Tall tapers, weighty for such wrists, aslant
To the blue luminous tremor of the air,
And letting drop the white wax as they went
To eat the bishop's wafer at the church ;
From which long trail of chanting priests and girls,
A face flashed like a cymbal on his face,
And shook with silent clangor brain and heart,
Transfiguring him to music. Thus, even thus,
He too received his sacramental gift
With eucharistic meanings ; for he loved.

And thus beloved, she died. I've heard it said
That but to see him in the first surprise
Of widower and father, nursing me,
Unmothered little child of four years old,
His large man's hands afraid to touch my curls,
As if the gold would tarnish,—his grave lips
Contriving such a miserable smile,
As if he knew needs must, or I should die,
And yet 'twas hard,—would almost make the stones
Cry out for pity. There's a verse he set
In Santa Croce to her memory,
“Weep for an infant too young to weep much
When death removed this mother”—stops the mirth
To-day, on women's faces when they walk
With rosy children hanging on their gowns,
Under the cloister, to escape the sun
That scorches in the piazza. After which,
He left our Florence, and made haste to hide
Himself, his prattling child, and silent grief,
Among the mountains above Pelago ;
Because unmothered babes, he thought, had need
Of mother nature more than others use,
And Pan's white goats, with udders warm and full
Of mystic contemplations, come to feed
Poor milkless lips of orphans like his own—
Such scholar-scrap he talked, I've heard from friends,
For even prosaic men, who wear grief long,
Will get to wear it as a hat aside
With a flower stuck in't. Father, then, and child,
We lived among the mountains many years,
God's silence on the outside of the house,
And we, who did not speak too loud, within ;
And old Assunta to make up the fire,
Crossing herself whene'er a sudden flame
Which lightened from the firewood, made alive
That picture of my mother on the wall.

The painter drew it after she was dead ;
And when the face was finished, throat and hands,
Her cameriera carried him, in hate
Of the English-fashioned shroud, the last brocade
She dressed in at the Pitti. " He should paint
No sadder thing than that," she swore, " to wrong
Her poor signora." Therefore very strange
The effect was. I, a little child, would crouch
For hours upon the floor, with knees drawn up
And gaze across them, half in terror, half
In adoration, at the picture there,—
That swan-like supernatural white life,
Just sailing upward from the red stiff silk
Which seemed to have no part in it, nor power
To keep it from quite breaking out of bounds :
For hours I sate and stared. Assunta's awe
And my poor father's melancholy eyes
Still pointed that way. That way, went my thoughts
When wandering beyond sight. And as I grew
In years, I mixed, confused, unconsciously,
Whatever I last read or heard or dreamed,
Abhorrent, admirable, beautiful,
Pathetical, or ghastly, or grotesque,
With still that face . . . which did not therefore
change,
But kept the mystic level of all forms
And fears and admirations ; was by turns
Ghost, fiend, and angel, fairy, witch, and sprite,—
A dauntless Muse who eyes a dreadful Fate,
A loving Psyche who loses sight of Love,
A still Medusa, with mild milky brows
All curdled and all clothed upon with snakes
Whose slime falls fast as sweat will ; or, anon,
Our Lady of the Passion, stabbed with swords
Where the Babe sucked ; or, Lamia in her first
Moonlighted pallor, ere she shrunk and blinked,

And, shuddering, wriggled down to the unclean ;
 Or, my own mother, leaving her last smile
 In her last kiss, upon the baby-mouth
 My father pushed down on the bed for that,—
 Or my dead mother, without smile or kiss,
 Buried at Florence. All which images,
 Concentred on the picture, glassed themselves
 Before my meditative childhood, . . . as
 The incoherencies of change and death
 Are represented fully, mixed and merged,
 In the smooth fair mystery of perpetual Life.

And while I stared away my childish wits
 Upon my mother's picture (ah, poor child !),
 My father, who through love had suddenly
 Thrown off the old conventions, broken loose
 From chin-bands of the soul, like Lazarus,
 Yet had no time to learn to talk and walk
 Or grow anew familiar with the sun,—
 Who had reached to freedom, not to action, lived,
 But lived as one entranced, with thoughts, not aims,—
 Whom love had unmade from a common man
 But not completed to an uncommon man,—
 My father taught me what he had learnt the best
 Before he died and left me,—grief and love.
 And, seeing we had books among the hills,
 Strong words of counselling souls, confederate
 With vocal pines and waters,—out of books
 He taught me all the ignorance of men,
 And how God laughs in heaven when any man
 Says, " Here I'm learned ; this, I understand ;
 In that, I am never caught at fault or doubt."
 He sent the schools to school, demonstrating
 A fool will pass for such through one mistake,
 While a philosopher will pass for such,
 Through said mistakes being ventured in the gross

And heaped up to a system.

I am like,

They tell me, my dear father. Broader brows
 Howbeit, upon a slenderer undergrowth
 Of delicate features,—paler, near as grave ;
 But then my mother's smile breaks up the whole,
 And makes it better sometimes than itself.

So, nine full years, our days were hid with God
 Among his mountains. I was just thirteen,
 Still growing like the plants from unseen roots
 In tongue-tied Springs,—and suddenly awoke
 To full life and its needs and agonies,
 With an intense, strong, struggling heart beside
 A stone-dead father. Life, struck sharp on death,
 Makes awful lightning. His last word was, "Love—"
 "Love, my child, love, love !" (then he had done
 with grief)—
 "Love, my child." Ere I answered he was gone,
 And none was left to love in all the world.

There ended childhood : what succeeded next
 I recollect as, after fevers, men
 Thread back the passage of delirium,
 Missing the turn still, baffled by the door ;
 Smooth endless days, notched here and there with
 knives ;

A weary, wormy darkness, spurred i' the flank
 With flame, that it should eat and end itself
 Like some tormented scorpion. Then, at last,
 I do remember clearly, how there came
 A stranger with authority, not right
 (I thought not), who commanded, caught me up
 From old Assunta's neck ; how, with a shriek,
 She let me go,—while I, with ears too full
 Of my father's silence, to shriek back a word,

In all a child's astonishment at grief
 Stared at the wharfage where she stood and moaned,
 My poor Assunta, where she stood and moaned !
 The white walls, the blue hills, my Italy,
 Drawn backward from the shuddering steamer-deck,
 Like one in anger drawing back her skirts
 Which supplants catch at. Then the bitter sea
 Inexorably pushed between us both,
 And sweeping up the ship with my despair
 Threw us out as a pasture to the stars.
 Ten nights and days we voyaged on the deep ;
 Ten nights and days, without the common face
 Of any day or night ; the moon and sun
 Cut off from the green reconciling earth,
 To starve into a blind ferocity
 And glare unnatural ; the very sky
 (Dropping its bell-net down upon the sea
 As if no human heart should 'scape alive),
 Bedraggled with the desolating salt,
 Until it seemed no more than holy heaven
 To which my father went. All new, and strange—
 The universe turned stranger, for a child.

Then, land !—then, England ! oh, the frosty cliffs
 Looked cold upon me. Could I find a home
 Among those mean red houses through the fog ?
 And when I heard my father's language first
 From alien lips which had no kiss for mine,
 I wept aloud, then laughed, then wept, then wept,—
 And some one near me said the child was mad
 Through much sea-sickness. The train swept us on
 Was this my father's England ? the great isle ?
 The ground seemed cut up from the fellowship
 Of verdure, field from field, as man from man ;
 The skies themselves looked low and positive,
 As almost you could touch them with a hand,

And dared to do it, they were so far off
 From God's celestial crystals ; all things, blurred
 And dull and vague. Did Shakspeare and his mates
 Absorb the light here ?—not a hill or stone
 With heart to strike a radiant color up
 Or active outline on the indifferent air !

I think I see my father's sister stand
 Upon the hall-step of her country-house
 To give me welcome. She stood straight and calm,
 Her somewhat narrow forehead braided tight
 As if for taming accidental thoughts
 From possible pulses ; brown hair pricked with gray
 By frigid use of life (she was not old,
 Although my father's elder by a year),
 A nose drawn sharply, yet in delicate lines ;
 A close mild mouth, a little soured about
 The ends, through speaking unrequited loves,
 Or peradventure niggardly half-truths ;
 Eyes of no color,—once they might have smiled,
 But never, never have forgot themselves
 In smiling ; cheeks in which was yet a rose
 Of perish'd summers, like a rose in a book,
 Kept more for ruth than pleasure,—if past bloom,
 Past fading also.

She had lived we'll say,
 A harmless life, she called a virtuous life,
 A quiet life, which was not life at all
 (But that, she had not lived enough to know),
 Between the vicar and the county squires,
 The lord-lieutenant looking down sometimes
 From the empyreal, to assure their souls
 Against chance vulgarisms, and, in the abyss,
 The apothecary looked on once a year,
 To prove their soundness of humility.
 The poor-club exercised her Christian gifts

Of knitting stockings, stitching petticoats,
 Because we are of one flesh after all
 And need one flannel (with a proper sense
 Of difference in the quality)—and still
 The book-club guarded from your modern trick
 Of shaking dangerous questions from the crease,
 Preserved her intellectual. She had lived
 A sort of cage-bird life, born in a cage,
 Accounting that to leap from perch to perch
 Was act and joy enough for any bird.
 Dear heaven, how silly are the things that live
 In thickets, and eat berries !

I, alas,

A wild bird scarcely fledged, was brought to her cage,
 And she was there to meet me. Very kind.
 Bring the clean water ; give out the fresh seed.
 She stood upon the steps to welcome me,
 Calm, in black garb. I clung about her neck,—
 Young babes, who catch at every shred of wool
 To draw the new light closer, catch and cling
 Less blindly. In my ears, my father's word
 Hummed ignorantly, as the sea in shells,
 "Love, love, my child." She, black there with my
 grief,
 Might feel my love—she was his sister once—
 I clung to her. A moment, she seemed moved,
 Kissed me with cold lips, suffered me to cling,
 And drew me feebly through the hall, into
 The room she sate in.

There, with some strange spasm
 Of pain and passion, she wrung loose my hands
 Imperiously, and held me at arm's length,
 And with two gray-steel naked-bladed eyes
 Searched through my face,—ay, stabbed it through
 and through,
 Through brows and cheeks and chin, as if to find

A wicked murderer in my innocent face,
If not here, there perhaps. Then, drawing breath,
She struggled for her ordinary calm,
And missed it rather,—told me not to shrink,
As if she had told me not to lie or swear,—
“She loved my father, and would love me too
As long as I deserved it.” Very kind.

I understood her meaning afterward ;
She thought to find my mother in my face,
And questioned it for that. For she, my aunt,
Had loved my father truly, as she could,
And hated, with the gall of gentle souls,
My Tuscan mother, who had fooled away
A wise man from wise courses, a good man
From obvious duties, and, depriving her,
His sister, of the household precedence,
Had wronged his tenants, robbed his native land,
And made him mad, alike by life and death,
In love and sorrow. She had pored for years
What sort of woman could be suitable
To her sort of hate, to entertain it with ;
And so, her very curiosity
Became hate too, and all the idealism
She ever used in life, was used for hate,
Till hate, so nourished, did exceed at last
The love from which it grew, in strength and heat,
And wrinkled her smooth conscience with a sense
Of disputable virtue (say not, sin)
When Christian doctrine was enforced at church.

And thus my father's sister was to me
My mother's hater. From that day, she did
Her duty to me (I appreciate it
In her own word as spoken to herself),
Her duty, in large measure, well-pressed out,

But measured always. She was generous, bland,
 More courteous than was tender, gave me still
 The first place,—as if fearful that God's saints
 Would look down suddenly and say, "Herein
 You missed a point, I think, through lack of love."
 Alas, a mother never is afraid
 Of speaking angrily to any child,
 Since love, she knows, is justified of love.

And I, I was a good child on the whole,
 A meek and manageable child. Why not?
 I did not live, to have the faults of life:
 There seemed more true life in my father's grave
 Than in all England. Since *that* threw me off
 Who fain would cleave (his latest will, they say,
 Consigned me to his land), I only thought
 Of lying quiet there where I was thrown
 Like sea-weed on the rocks, and suffer her
 To prick me to a pattern with her pin,
 Fibre from fibre, delicate leaf from leaf,
 And dry out from my drowned anatomy
 The last sea-salt left in me.

So it was.

I broke the copious curls upon my head
 In braids, because she liked smooth ordered hair.
 I left off saying my sweet Tuscan words
 Which still at any stirring of the heart
 Came up to float across the English phrase,
 As lilies (*Bene . . . or che ch'è*), because
 She liked my father's child to speak his tongue.
 I learnt the collects and the catechism,
 The creeds, from Athanasius back to Nice,
 The Articles . . . the Tracts *against* the times
 (By no means Buonaventure's "Prick of Love"),
 And various popular synopses of
 Inhuman doctrines never taught by John,

Because she liked instructed piety.
I learnt my complement of classic French
(Kept pure of Balzac and neologism),
And German also, since she liked a range
Of liberal education,—tongues, not books.
I learnt a little algebra, a little
Of the mathematics,—brushed with extreme flounce
The circle of the sciences, because
She misliked women who are frivolous.
I learnt the royal genealogies
Of Oviedo, the internal laws
Of the Burmese Empire, . . . by how many feet
Mount Chimborazo outsoars Himmeleh,
What navigable river joins itself
To Lara, and what census of the year five
Was taken at Klagenfurt,—because she liked
A general insight into useful facts.
I learnt much music,—such as would have been
As quite impossible in Johnson's day
As still it might be wished—fine sleights of hand
And unimagined fingering, shuffling off
The hearer's soul through hurricanes of notes
To a noisy Tophet ; and I drew . . . costumes
From French engravings, nereids neatly draped,
With smirks of simmering godship,—I washed in
From nature, landscapes (rather say, washed out).
I danced the polka and Cellarins,
Spun glass, stuffed birds, and modelled flowers in
wax,
Because she liked accomplishments in girls.
I read a score of books on womanhood
To prove, if women do not think at all,
They may teach thinking (to a maiden aunt
Or else the author)—books demonstrating
Their right of comprehending husband's talk
When not too deep, and even of answering

With pretty "may it please you," or "so it is,"—
 Their rapid insight and fine aptitude,
 Particular worth and general missionariness,
 As long as they keep quiet by the fire
 And never say "no" when the world says "ay,"
 For that is fatal,—their angelic reach
 Of virtue, chiefly used to sit and darn,
 And fatten household sinners,—their in brief,
 Potential faculty in everything
 Of abdicating power in it: she owned
 She liked a woman to be womanly,
 And English women, she thanked God and sighed
 (Some people always sigh in thanking God)
 Were models to the universe. And last
 I learnt cross-stitch, because she did not like
 To see me wear the night with empty hands,
 A-doing nothing. So, my shepherdess
 Was something after all (the pastoral saints
 Be praised for't), leaning lovelorn with pink eyes
 To match her shoes, when I mistook the silks;
 Her head uncrushed by that round weight of hat
 So strangely similar to the tortoise-shell
 Which slew the tragic poet.

By the way,

The works of women are symbolical.
 We sew, sew, prick our fingers, dull our sight
 Producing what? A pair of slippers, sir,
 To put on when you're weary—or a stool
 To tumble over and vex you . . . "curse that
 stool!"
 Or else at best, a cushion where you lean
 And sleep, and dream of something we are not,
 But would be for your sake. Alas, alas!
 This hurts most, this . . . that, after all, we are
 paid
 The worth of our work, perhaps.

In looking down

Those years of education (to return),
 I wondered if Brinvilliers suffered more
 In the water torture, . . . flood succeeding flood
 To drench the incapable throat and split the veins
 Than I did. Certain of your feebler souls
 Go out in such a process ; many pine
 To a sick, indorous light ; my own endured :
 I had relations in the Unseen, and drew
 The elemental nutriment and heat
 From nature, as earth feels the sun at nights,
 Or as a babe sucks surely in the dark,
 I kept the life, thrust on me, on the outside
 Of the inner life, with all its ample room
 For heart and lungs, for will and intellect,
 Inviolable by conventions. God,
 I thank thee for that grace of thine !

At first,

I felt no life which was not patience,—did
 The thing she bade me, without heed to a thing
 Beyond it, sate in just the chair she placed,
 With back against the window, to exclude
 The sight of the great lime-tree on the lawn,
 Which seemed to have come on purpose from the
 woods

To bring the house a message,—ay, and walked
 Demurely in her carpeted low rooms,
 As if I should not, harkening my own steps,
 Misdoubt I was alive. I read her books,
 Was civil to her cousin, Romney Leigh,
 Gave ear to her vicar, tea to her visitors,
 And heard them whisper, when I changed a cup,
 (I blushed for joy at that)—“The Italian child,
 For all her blue eyes and her quiet ways,
 Thrives ill in England ; she is paler yet
 Than when we came the last time ; she will die.”

“Will die.” My cousin, Romney Leigh, blushed too,
 With sudden anger, and approaching me
 Said low between his teeth—“You’re wicked now,
 You wish to die and leave the world a-dusk
 For others, with your naughty light blown out?”
 I looked into his face defyingly.
 He might have known, that, being what I was,
 ’Twas natural to like to get away
 As far as dead folk can; and then indeed
 Some people make no trouble when they die.
 He turned and went abruptly, slammed the door
 And shut his dog out.

Romney, Romney Leigh.

I have not named my cousin hitherto,
 And yet I used him as a sort of friend;
 My elder by few years, but cold and shy
 And absent . . . tender when he thought of it,
 Which scarcely was imperative, grave betimes,
 As well as early master of Leigh Hall,
 Whereof the nightmare sate upon his youth
 Repressing all its seasonable delights,
 And agonizing with a ghastly sense
 Of universal hideous want and wrong
 To incriminate possession. When he came
 From college to the country, very oft
 He crossed the hills on visits to my aunt,
 With gifts of blue grapes from the hothouses,
 A book in one hand,—mere statistics (if
 I chanced to lift the cover), count of all
 The goats whose beards are sprouting down toward
 hell,
 Against God’s separating judgment-hour.
 And she, she almost loved him,—even allowed
 That sometimes he should seem to sigh my way
 It made him easier to be pitiful,
 And sighing was his gift. So, undisturbed

At whiles she let him shut my music up
 And push my needles down, and lead me out
 To see in that south angle of the house
 The figs grow black as if by a Tuscan rock,
 On some light pretext. She would turn her head
 At other moments, go to fetch a thing,
 And leave me breath enough to speak with him,
 For his sake ; it was simple.

Sometimes too
 He would have saved me utterly, it seemed,
 He stood and looked so.

Once, he stood so near
 He dropped a sudden hand upon my head
 Bent down on woman's work, as soft as rain—
 But then I rose and shook it off as fire,
 The stranger's touch that took my father's place,
 Yet dared seem soft.

I used him for a friend
 Before I ever knew him for a friend.
 'Twas better, 'twas worse also, afterward :
 We came so close, we saw our differences
 Too intimately. Always Romney Leigh
 Was looking for the worms, I for the gods.
 A godlike nature his ; the gods look down,
 Incurious of themselves ; and certainly
 'Tis well I should remember, how, those days,
 I was a worm too, and he looked on me.

A little by his act perhaps, yet more
 By something in me, surely not my will,
 I did not die. But slowly, as one in swoon,
 To whom life creeps back in the form of death
 With a sense of separation, a blind pain
 Of blank obstruction, and a roar i' the ears
 Of visionary chariots which retreat
 As earth grows clearer . . . slowly, by degrees,

I woke, rose up . . . where was I? in the world ;
 For uses, therefore, I must count worth while.
 I had a little chamber in the house,
 As green as any privet-hedge a bird
 Might choose to build in, though the nest itself
 Could show but dead-brown sticks and straws ; the
 walls

Were green, the carpet was pure green, the straight
 Small bed was curtained greenly, and the folds
 Hung green about the window, which let in
 The out-door world with all its greenery.
 You could not push your head out and escape
 A dash of dawn-dew from the honeysuckle,
 But so you were baptized into the grace
 And privilege of seeing. . . .

First, the lime

(I had enough, there, of the lime, be sure,—
 My morning-dream was often hummed away
 By the bees in it) ; past the lime, the lawn,
 Which, after sweeping broadly round the house,
 Went trickling through the shrubberies in a stream
 Of tender turf, and wore and lost itself
 Among the acacias, over which, you saw
 The irregular line of elms by the deep lane
 Which stopt the grounds and dammed the overflow
 Of arbutus and laurel. Out of sight
 The lane was ; sunk so deep, no foreign tramp
 Nor drover of wild ponies out of Wales
 Could guess if lady's hall or tenant's lodge
 Dispensed such odors,—though his stick well-crooked
 Might reach the lowest trail of blossoming brier
 Which dipped upon the wall. Behind the elms,
 And through their tops, you saw the folded hills
 Striped up and down with hedges (burly oaks
 Projecting from the lines to show themselves),
 Thro' which my cousin Romney's chimneys smoked

As still as when a silent mouth in frost
Breathes—showing where the woodlands hid Leigh
Hall ;

While, far above, a jut of table-land,
A promontory without water, stretched,—
You could not catch it if the days were thick,
Or took it for a cloud ; but, otherwise
The vigorous sun would catch it up at eve
And use it for an anvil till he had filled
The shelves of heaven with burning thunderbolts,
And proved he need not rest so early ;—then
When all his setting trouble was resolved
To a trance of passive glory, you might see
In apparition on the golden sky
(Alas, my Giotto's background !) the sheep run
Along the fine clear outline, small as mice
That run along a witch's scarlet thread.

Not a grand nature. Not my chestnut-woods
Of Vallombrosa, cleaving by the spurs
To the precipices. Not my headlong leap
Of waters, that cry out for joy or fear
In leaping through the palpitating pines,
Like a white soul tossed out to eternity
With thrills of time upon it. Not indeed
My multitudinous mountains, sitting in
The magic circle, with the mutual touch
Electric, panting from their full deep hearts
Beneath the influent heavens, and waiting for
Communion and commission. Italy
Is one thing, England one.

On English ground
You understand the letter . . . ere the fall,
How Adam lived in a garden. All the fields
Are tied up fast with hedges, nosegay-like ;
The hills are crumpled plains—the plains, parterres—

The trees, round, woolly, ready to be clipped ;
 And if you seek for any wilderness
 You find, at best, a park. A nature tamed
 And grown domestic like a barn-door fowl,
 Which does not awe you with its claws and beak,
 Nor tempt you to an eyrie too high up,
 But which, in cackling, sets you thinking of
 Your eggs to-morrow at breakfast, in the pause
 Of finer meditation.

Rather say

A sweet familiar nature, stealing in
 As a dog might, or child, to touch your hand
 Or pluck your gown, and humbly mind you so
 Of presence and affection, excellent
 For inner uses, from the things without.

I could not be unthankful, I who was
 Entreated thus and holpen. In the room
 I speak of, ere the house was well awake,
 And also after it was well asleep,
 I sat alone, and drew the blessing in
 Of all that nature. With a gradual step,
 A stir among the leaves, a breath, a ray,
 It came in softly, while the angels made
 A place for it beside me. The moon came,
 And swept my chamber clean of foolish thoughts.
 The sun came, saying, " Shall I lift this light
 Against the lime-tree, and you will not look ?
 I make the birds sing—listen ! . . . but, for you.
 God never hears your voice, excepting when
 You lie upon the bed at nights and weep."
 Then, something moved me. Then, I wakened up
 More slowly than I verily write now,
 But wholly, at last, I wakened, opened wide
 The window and my soul, and let the airs
 And out-door sights sweep gradual gospels in,

Regenerating what I was. O Life,
 How oft we throw it off and think,—“ Enough,
 Enough of life in so much !—here’s a cause
 For rupture ; herein we must break with Life,
 Or be ourselves unworthy ; here we are wronged,
 Maimed, spoiled for aspiration ; farewell Life ! ”
 —And so, as froward babes, we hide our eyes
 And think all ended.—Then, Life calls to us,
 In some transformed, apocryphal, new voice,
 Above us, or below us, or around . . .
 Perhaps we name it Nature’s voice, or Love’s,
 Tricking ourselves, because we are more ashamed
 To own our compensations than our griefs :
 Still, Life’s voice !—still, we make our peace with
 Life.

And I, so young then, was not sullen. Soon
 I used to get up early, just to sit
 And watch the morning quicken in the gray,
 And hear the silence open like a flower,
 Leaf after leaf,—and stroke with listless hand
 The woodbine through the window, till at last
 I came to do it with a sort of love,
 At foolish unaware : whereat I smiled,—
 A melancholy smile, to catch myself
 Smiling for joy.

Capacity for joy

Admits temptation. It seemed, next, worth while
 To dodge the sharp sword set against my life ;
 To slip down stairs through all the sleepy house,
 As mute as any dream there, and escape
 As a soul from the body, out of doors,—
 Glide through the shrubberies, drop into the lane,
 And wander on the hills an hour or two,
 Then back again before the house should stir.

Or else I sat on in my chamber green,
And lived my life, and thought my thoughts, and
prayed

My prayers without the vicar ; read my books,
Without considering whether they were fit
To do me good. Mark, there. We get no good
By being ungenerous, even to a book,
And calculating profits . . . so much help
By so much reading. It is rather when
We gloriously forget ourselves, and plunge
Soul-forward, headlong, into a book's profound,
Impassioned for its beauty and salt of truth—
'Tis then we get the right good from a book.

I read much. What my father taught before
From many a volume, Love re-emphasized
Upon the self-same pages : Theophrast
Grew tender with the memory of his eyes,
And Ælian made mine wet. The trick of Greek
And Latin, he had taught me, as he would
Have taught me wrestling or the game of fives
If such he had known,—most like a shipwrecked man
Who heaps his single platter with goats' cheese
And scarlet berries ; or like any man
Who loves but one, and so gives all at once,
Because he has it, rather than because
He counts it worthy. Thus, my father gave ;
And thus, as did the women formerly
By young Achilles, when they pinned the veil
Across the boy's audacious front, and swept
With tuneful laughs the silver-fretted rocks,
He wrapped his little daughter in his large
Man's doublet, careless did it fit or no.

But, after I had read for memory,
I read for hope. The path my father's foot

Had trod me out, which suddenly broke off
(What time he dropped the wallet of the flesh
And passed), alone I carried on, and set
My child-heart 'gainst the thorny underwood,
To reach the grassy shelter of the trees.
Ah, babe i' the wood, without a brother-babe !
My own self-pity, like the red-breast bird,
Flies back to cover all that past with leaves.

Sublimest danger, over which none weeps,
When any young wayfaring soul goes forth
Alone, unconscious of the perilous road,
The day-sun dazzling in his limpid eyes,
To thrust his own way, he an alien, through
The world of books ! Ah, you !—you think it fine,
You clap hands—“ A fair day ! ”—you cheer him on,
As if the worst, could happen, were to rest
Too long beside a fountain. Yet, behold,
Behold !—the world of books is still the world ;
And worldlings in it are less merciful
And more puissant. For the wicked there
Are winged like angels. Every knife that strikes,
Is edged from elemental fire to assail
A spiritual life. The beautiful seems right
By force of beauty, and the feeble wrong
Because of weakness. Power is justified,
Though armed against St. Michael. Many a crown
Covers bald foreheads. In the book-world, true,
There's no lack, neither, of God's saints and kings,
That shake the ashes of the grave aside
From their calm locks, and undiscomfited
Look steadfast truths against Time's changing mask.
True, many a prophet teaches in the roads ;
True, many a seer pulls down the flaming heavens
Upon his own head in strong martyrdom,
In order to light men a moment's space.

But stay!—who judges?—who distinguishes
 'Twixt Saul and Nahash justly, at first sight,
 And leaves king Saul precisely at the sin,
 To serve king David? who discerns at once
 The sound of the trumpets, when the trumpets blow
 For Alaric as well as Charlemagne?
 Who judges prophets, and can tell true seers.
 From conjurors? The child, there? Would you leave
 That child to wander in a battle-field
 And push his innocent smile against the guns?
 Or even in the catacombs, . . . his torch
 Grown ragged in the fluttering air, and all
 The dark a-mutter round him? not a child!

I read books bad and good—some bad and good
 At once: good aims not always make good books;
 Well-tempered spades turn up ill-smelling soils
 In digging vineyards, even: books, that prove
 God's being so definitely, that man's doubt
 Grows self-defined the other side the line,
 Made Atheist by suggestion; moral books,
 Exasperating to license; genial books,
 Discounting from the human dignity;
 And merry books, which set you weeping when
 The sun shines,—ay, and melancholy books,
 Which make you laugh that any one should weep
 In this disjointed life, for one wrong more.

The world of books is still the world, I write,
 And both worlds have God's providence, thank God,
 To keep and hearten: with some struggle, indeed,
 Among the breakers, some hard swimming through
 The deeps—I lost breath in my soul sometimes
 And cried "God save me if there's any God."
 But, even so, God save me: and, being dashed

From error on to error, every turn
Still brought me nearer to the central truth.

I thought so. All this anguish in the thick
Of men's opinions . . . press and counterpress
Now up, now down, now underfoot, and now
Emergent . . . all the best of it perhaps,
But throws you back upon a noble trust
And use of your own instinct,—merely proves
Pure reason stronger than bare inference
At strongest. Try it,—fix against heaven's wall
Your scaling ladders of high logic—mount
Step by step!—Sight goes faster; that still ray
Which strikes out from you, how, you cannot tell,
And why, you know not (did you eliminate,
That such as you, indeed, should analyse?)—
Goes straight and fast as light, and high as God.

The cygnet finds the water: but the man
Is born in ignorance of his element,
And feels out blind at first, disorganized
By sin in the blood,—his spirit-insight dulled
And crossed by his sensations. Presently
We feel it quicken in the dark sometimes;
Then mark, be reverent, be obedient,—
For those dumb motions of imperfect life
Are oracles of vital Deity
Attesting the Hereafter. Let who says
“The soul's a clean white paper,” rather say,
A palimpsest, a prophet's holograph
Defiled, erased and covered by a monk's,—
The apocalypse, by a Longus! poring on
Which obscene text, we may discern perhaps
Some fair, fine trace of what was written once,
Some upstroke of an alpha and omega
Expressing the old scripture.

Books, books, books !

I had found the secret of a garret-room
 Piled high with cases in my father's name ;
 Piled high, packed large,—where, creeping in and out
 Among the giant fossils of my past,
 Like some small nimble mouse between the ribs
 Of a mastodon, I nibbled here and there
 At this or that box, pulling through the gap,
 In heats of terror, haste, victorious joy,
 The first book first. And how I felt it beat
 Under my pillow, in the morning's dark,
 An hour before the sun would let me read !
 My books !

At last, because the time was ripe,
 I chanced upon the poets.

As the earth
 Plunges in fury, when the internal fires
 Have reached and pricked her heart, and, throwing
 flat

The marts and temples, the triumphal gates
 And towers of observation, clears herself
 To elemental freedom—thus, my soul,
 At poetry's divine first finger touch,
 Let go conventions and sprang up surprised,
 Convicted of the great eternities
 Before two worlds.

What's this, Aurora Leigh,
 You write so of the poets, and not laugh ?
 Those virtuous liars, dreamers after dark,
 Exaggerators of the sun and moon,
 And soothsayers in a tea-cup ?

I write so
 Of the only truth-tellers, now left to God,—
 The only speakers of essential truth,
 Opposed to relative, comparative,
 And temporal truths ; the only holders by

His sun-skirts, through conventional gray glooms ;
 The only teachers who instruct mankind,
 From just a shadow on a charnel wall,
 To find man's veritable stature out,
 Erect, sublime,—the measure of a man,
 And that's the measure of an angel, says
 The apostle. Ay, and while your common men
 Build pyramids, gauge railroads, reign, reap, dine,
 And dust the flaunty carpets of the world
 For kings to walk on, or our senators,
 The poet suddenly will catch them up
 With his voice like a thunder . . . “This is soul,
 This is life, this word is being said in heaven,
 Here's God down on us ! what are you about ?”
 How all those workers start amid their work,
 Look round, look up, and feel, a moment's space,
 That carpet-dusting, though a pretty trade,
 Is not the imperative labor after all.

My own best poets, am I one with you,
 That thus I love you,—or but one through love ?
 Does all this smell of thyme about my feet
 Conclude my visit to your holy hill
 In personal presence, or but testify
 The rustling of your vesture through my dreams
 With influent odors ? When my joy and pain,
 My thought and aspiration, like the stops
 Of pipe or flute, are absolutely dumb
 If not melodious, do you play on me,
 My pipers,—and if, sooth, you did not blow,
 Would not sound come ? or is the music mine,
 As a man's voice or breath is called his own,
 Inbreathed by the Life-breather ? There's a doubt
 For cloudy seasons !

But the sun was high
 When first I felt my pulses set themselves

For concords ; when the rhythmic turbulence
 Of blood and brain swept outward upon words,
 As wind upon the alders blanching them
 By turning up their under-natures till
 They trembled in dilation. O delight
 And triumph of the poet,—who would say
 A man's mere "yes," a woman's common "no,"
 A little human hope of that or this,
 And says the word so that it burns you through
 With a special revelation, shakes the heart
 Of all the men and women in the world,
 As if one came back from the dead and spoke,
 With eyes too happy, a familiar thing
 Become divine i' the utterance ! while for him
 The poet, the speaker, he expands with joy ;
 The palpitating angel in his flesh
 Thrills inly with consenting fellowship
 To those innumerable spirits who sun themselves
 Outside of time.

O life, O poetry,
 —Which means life in life ! cognisant of life
 Beyond this blood-beat,—passionate for truth
 Beyond these senses,—poetry, my life,—
 My eagle, with both grappling feet still hot
 From Zeus's thunder, who has ravished me
 Away from all the shepherds, sheep, and dogs,
 And set me in the Olympian roar and round
 Of luminous faces, for a cup-bearer,
 To keep the mouths of all the godheads moist
 For everlasting laughters,—I, myself,
 Half drunk across the beaker, with their eyes !
 How those gods look !

Enough so, Ganymede.

We shall not bear above a round or two—
 We drop the golden cup at Heré's foot
 And swoon back to the earth,—and find ourselves

Face-down among the pine-cones, cold with dew,
 While the dogs bark, and many a shepherd scoffs,
 "What's come now to the youth?" Such ups and
 downs

Have poets.

Am I such indeed? The name
 Is royal, and to sign it like a queen,
 Is what I dare not,—though some royal blood
 Would seem to tingle in me now and then,
 With sense of power and ache,—with imposthumes
 And manias usual to the race. Howbeit
 I dare not: 'tis too easy to go mad,
 And ape a Bourbon in a crown of straws;
 The thing's too common.

Many fervent souls
 Strike rhyme on rhyme, who would strike steel on
 steel

If steel had offered, in a restless heat
 Of doing something. Many tender souls
 Have strug their losses on a rhyming thread.
 As children, cowslips:—the more pains they take,
 The work more withers. Young men, ay, and maids,
 Too often sow their wild oats in tame verse,
 Before they sit down under their own vine
 And live for use. Alas, near all the birds
 Will sing at dawn,—and yet we do not take
 The chaffering swallow for the holy lark.

In those days, though, I never analysed
 Myself even. All analysis comes late.
 You catch a sight of Nature, earliest,
 In full front sun-face, and your eyelids wink
 And drop before the wonder of 't; you miss
 The form through seeing the light. I lived, those
 days,
 And wrote because I lived—unlicensed else:

My heart beat in my brain. Life's violent flood
 Abolished bounds, — and, which my neighbor's field,
 Which mine, what mattered? It is so in youth.
 We play at leap-frog over the god Term ;
 The love within us and the love without
 Are mixed, confounded ; if we are loved or love
 We scarce distinguish. So, with other power,
 Being acted on and acting seem the same ;
 In that first onrush of life's chariot-wheels,
 We know not if the forests move or we.

And so, like most young poets, in a flush
 Of individual life, I poured myself
 Along the veins of others, and achieved
 Mere lifeless imitations of life verse.
 And made the living answer for the dead,
 Profaning nature. “ Touch not, do not taste,
 Nor handle,” — we're too legal, who write young :
 We beat the phorminx till we hurt our thumbs,
 As if still ignorant of counterpoint ;
 We call the Muse . . . “ O Muse, benignant
 Muse ! ” —

As if we had seen her purple-braided head
 With the eyes in it start between the boughs
 As often as a stag's. What make-believe,
 With so much earnest ! what effete results,
 From virile efforts ! what cold wire-drawn odes,
 From such white heats ! — bucolics, where the cows
 Would scare the writer if they splashed the mud
 In lashing off the flies, — didactics, driven
 Against the heels of what the master said ;
 And counterfeiting epics, shrill with trumps
 A babe might blow between two straining cheeks
 Of bubbled rose, to make his mother laugh ;
 And elegiac griefs, and songs of love,
 Like cast-off nosegays picked up on the road,

The worse for being warm : all these things, writ
 On happy mornings, with a morning heart,
 That leaps for love, is active for resolve,
 Weak for art only. Oft, the ancient forms
 Will thrill, indeed, in carrying the young blood.
 The wine-skins, now and then, a little warped,
 Will crack even, as the new wine gurgles in.
 Spare the old bottles !—spill not the new wine.

By Keats's soul, the man who never stepped
 In gradual progress like another man,
 But, turning grandly on his central self,
 Ensphered himself in twenty perfect years
 And died, not young (the life of a long life,
 Distilled to a mere drop, falling like a tear
 Upon the world's cold cheek to make it burn
 Forever) ; by that strong excepted soul,
 I count it strange, and hard to understand,
 That nearly all young poets should write old ;
 That Pope was sexagenarian at sixteen,
 And beardless Byron academical,
 And so with others. It may be, perhaps,
 Such have not settled long and deep enough
 In trance, to attain to clairvoyance,—and still
 The memory mixes with the vision, spoils,
 And works it turbid.

Or perhaps, again,
 In order to discover the Muse-Sphinx,
 The melancholy desert must sweep round,
 Behind you, as before.—

For me, I wrote
 False poems, like the rest, and thought them true,
 Because myself was true in writing them,
 I, peradventure, have writ true ones since
 With less complacence.

But I could not hide

My quickening inner life from those at watch.
 They saw a light at a window now and then,
 They had not set there. Who had set it there?
 My father's sister started when she caught
 My soul agaze in my eyes. She could not say
 I had no business with a sort of soul,
 But plainly she objected,—and demurred,
 That souls were dangerous things to carry straight
 Through all the spilt saltpetre of the world.

She said sometimes, "Aurora, have you done
 Your task this morning?—have you read that book?
 And are you ready for the crochet here?"—
 As if she said, "I know there's something wrong;
 I know I have not ground you down enough
 To flatten and bake you to a wholesome crust
 For household uses and proprieties,
 Before the rain has got into my barn
 And set the grains a-sprouting. What, you're green
 With out-door impudence? you almost grow?"
 To which I answered, "Would she hear my task,
 And verify my abstract of the book?
 And should I sit down to the crochet work?
 Was such her pleasure?" . . . Then I sate and
 teased

The patient needle till it split the thread,
 Which oozed off from it in meandering lace
 From hour to hour. I was not, therefore, sad;
 My soul was singing at a work apart
 Behind the wall of sense, as safe from harm
 As sings the lark when sucked up out of sight,
 In vortices of glory and blue air.

And so, through forced work and spontaneous
 work
 The inner life informed the outer life,

Reduced the irregular blood to settled rhythms,
Made cool the forehead with fresh-sprinkling dreams,
And, rounding to the spheric soul the thin
Pined body, struck a color up the cheeks,
Though somewhat faint. I clenched my brows
across

My blue eyes' greatening in the looking-glass,
And said, "We'll live, Aurora! we'll be strong.
The dogs are on us—but we will not die."

Whoever lives true life, will love true love.
I learned to love that England. Very oft,
Before the day was born, or otherwise
Through secret windings of the afternoons,
I threw my hunters off and plunged myself
Among the deep hills, as a hunted stag
Will take the waters, shivering with the fear
And passion of the course. And when, at last
Escaped,—so many a green slope built on slope
Betwixt me and the enemy's house behind,
I dared to rest, or wander,—like a rest
Made sweeter for the step upon the grass,—
And view the ground's most gentle dimplement,
(As if God's finger touched but did not press
In making England!) such an up and down
Of verdure,—nothing too much up or down,
A ripple of land; such little hills, the sky
Can stoop to tenderly and the wheatfields climb;
Such nooks of valleys, lined with orchises,
Fed full of noises by invisible streams;
And open pastures, where you scarcely tell
White daisies from white dew,—at intervals
The mythic oaks and elm-trees standing out
Self-poised upon their prodigy of shade,—
I thought my father's land was worthy too
Of being my Shakspeare's.

Very oft alone,
 Unlicensed ; not unfrequently with leave
 To walk the third with Romney and his friend
 The rising painter, Vincent Carrington,
 Whom men judge hardly, as bee-bonneted,
 Because he holds that, paint a body well,
 You paint a soul by implication, like
 The grand first Master. Pleasant walks ! for if
 He said . . . “ When I was last in Italy ” . . .
 It sounded as an instrument that's played
 Too far off for the tune—and yet it's fine
 To listen.

Ofter we walked only two,
 If cousin Romney pleased to walk with me.
 We read, or talked, or quarrelled, as it chanced :
 We were not lovers, nor even friends well-matched—
 Say rather, scholars upon different tracks,
 And thinkers disagreed ; he, overfull
 Of what is, and I, haply, overbold
 For what might be.

But then the thrushes sang,
 And shook my pulses and the elms' new leaves,—
 And then I turned, and held my finger up,
 And bade him mark that, howsoe'er the world
 Went ill, as he related, certainly
 The thrushes still sang in it.—At which word
 His brow would soften,—and he bore with me
 In melancholy patience, not unkind,
 While, breaking into voluble ecstasy,
 I flattered all the beauteous country round,
 As poets use . . . the skies, the clouds, the fields,
 The happy violets hiding from the roads
 The primroses run down to, carrying gold,—
 The tangled hedgerows, where the cows push out
 Impatient horns and tolerant churning mouths
 'Twixt dripping ash-boughs,—hedgerows all alive

With birds and gnats and large white butterflies
 Which look as if the May-flower had sought life
 And palpitated forth upon the wind,—
 Hills, vales, woods, netted in a silver mist,
 Farms, granges, doubled up among the hills,
 And cattle grazing in the watered vales,
 And cottage-chimneys smoking from the woods,
 And cottage-gardens smelling everywhere,
 Confused with smell of orchards. “See,” I said,
 “And see! is God not with us on the earth?
 And shall we put Him down by aught we do?
 Who says there’s nothing for the poor and vile
 Save poverty and wickedness? behold!”
 And ankle-deep in English grass I leaped,
 And clapped my hands, and called all very fair.

In the beginning when God called all good,
 Even then, was evil near us, it is writ.
 But we, indeed, who call things good and fair,
 The evil is upon us while we speak;
 Deliver us from evil, let us pray.

SECOND BOOK.

TIMES followed one another. Came a morn
 I stood upon the brink of twenty years,
 And looked before and after, as I stood
 Woman and artist,—either incomplete,
 Both credulous of completion. There I held
 The whole creation in my little cup,
 And smiled with thirsty lips before I drank,
 “Good health to you and me, sweet neighbor mine
 And all these peoples.”

I was glad, that day;
 The June was in me, with its multitudes

Of nightingales all singing in the dark,
 And rosebuds reddening where the calyx split.
 I felt so young, so strong, so sure of God!
 So glad, I could not choose be very wise!
 And, old at twenty, was inclined to pull
 My childhood backward in a childish jest
 To see the face of 't once more, and farewell!
 In which fantastic mood I bounded forth
 At early morning,—would not wait so long
 As even to snatch my bonnet by the strings,
 But, brushing a green trail across the lawn
 With my gown in the dew, took will and way
 Among the acacias of the shrubberies,
 To fly my fancies in the open air
 And keep my birthday, till my aunt awoke
 To stop good dreams. Meanwhile I murmured on,
 As honeyed bees keep humming to themselves;
 “The worthiest poets have remained uncrowned
 Till death has bleached their foreheads to the bone.
 And so with me it must be, unless I prove
 Unworthy of the grand adversity,—
 And certainly I would not fail so much.
 What, therefore, if I crown myself to-day
 In sport, not pride, to learn the feel of it,
 Before my brows be numb as Dante's own
 To all the tender pricking of such leaves?
 Such leaves? what leaves?”

I pulled the branches down,
 To choose from.

“Not the bay! I choose no bay;
 The fates deny us if we are overbold:
 Nor myrtle—which means chiefly love; and love
 Is something awful which one dare not touch
 So early o' mornings. This verbena strains
 The point of passionate fragrance; and hard by,
 This guelder rose, at far too slight a beck

Of the wind, will toss about her flower-apples.
 Ah—there's my choice—that ivy on the wall,
 That headlong ivy! not a leaf will grow
 But thinking of a wreath. Large leaves, smooth leaves,
 Serrated like my vines, and half as green
 I like such ivy; bold to leap a height
 'Twas strong to climb! as good to grow on graves
 As twist about a thyrsus; pretty too,
 (And that's not ill) when twisted round a comb."
 Thus speaking to myself, half singing it,
 Because some thoughts are fashioned like a bell
 To ring with once being touched, I drew a wreath
 Drenched, blinding me with dew, across my brow,
 And fastening it behind so, . . . turning faced
 . . . My public!—Cousin Romney—with a mouth
 Twice graver than his eyes.

I stood there fixed—

My arms up, like the caryatid, sole
 Of some abolished temple, helplessly
 Persistent in a gesture which derides
 A former purpose. Yet my blush was flame,
 As if from flax, not stone.

“Aurora Leigh,
 The earliest of Auroras!”

Hand stretched out

I clasped, as shipwrecked men will clasp a hand,
 Indifferent to the sort of palm. The tide
 Had caught me at my pastime, writing down
 My foolish name too near upon the sea
 Which drowned me with a blush as foolish. “You,
 My cousin!”

The smile died out in his eyes

And dropped upon his lips, a cold dead weight,
 For just a moment . . . “Here's a book, I found!
 No name writ on it—poems, by the form;
 Some Greek upon the margin,—lady's Greek,

Without the accents. Read it? Not a word.
I saw at once the thing had witchcraft in't,
Whereof the reading calls up dangerous spirits;
I rather bring it to the witch."

"My book!

You found it." . . .

"In the hollow by the stream,
That beech leans down into—of which you said,
The Oriad in it has a Naiad's heart
And pines for waters."

"Thank you."

"Rather *you*,

My cousin! that I have seen you not too much
A witch, a poet, scholar, and the rest,
To be a woman also."

With a glance

The smile rose in his eyes again, and touched
The ivy on my forehead, light as air.
I answered gravely, "Poets needs must be
Or men or women—more's the pity."

"Ah,

But men, and still less women, happily,
Scarce need be poets. Keep to the green wreath,
Since even dreaming of the stone and bronze
Brings headaches, pretty cousin, and defiles
The clean white morning dresses."

"So you judge!

Because I love the beautiful, I must
Love pleasure chiefly, and be overcharged
For ease and whiteness! Well—you know the world,
And only miss your cousin; 'tis not much!—
But learn this: I would rather take my part
With God's Dead, who afford to walk in white
Yet spread His glory, than keep quiet here.
And gather up my feet from even a step,
For fear to soil my gown in so much dust.

I choose to walk at all risks.—Here, if heads
That hold a rhythmic thought, must ache perforce,
For my part, I choose headaches,—and to-day's
My birthday."

"Dear Aurora, choose instead
To cure such. You have balsams."

"I perceive!—
The headache is too noble for my sex.
You think the heartache would sound decenter,
Since that's the woman's special, proper ache,
And altogether tolerable, except
To a woman."

Saying which, I loosed my wreath,
And, swinging it beside me as I walked,
Half petulant, half playful, as we walked,
I sent a sidelong look to find his thought,—
As falcon set on falconer's finger may,
With sidelong head, and startled, braving eye,
Which means, "You'll see—you'll see! I'll soon take
flight—

You shall not hinder." He, as shaking out
His hand and answering "Fly then," did not speak,
Except by such a gesture. Silently
We paced, until, just coming into sight
Of the house-windows, he abruptly caught
At one end of the swinging wreath, and said
"Aurora!" There I stopped short, breath and all.

"Aurora, let's be serious, and throw by
This game of head and heart. Life means, be sure,
Both heart and head,—both active, both complete,
And both in earnest. Men and women make
The world, as head and heart make human life.
Work man, work woman, since there's work to do
In this beleaguered earth, for head and heart,
And thought can never do the work of love!

But work for ends, I mean for uses ; not
 For such sleek fringes (do you call them ends
 Still less God's glory) as we sew ourselves
 Upon the velvet of those baldaquins
 Held 'twixt us and the sun. That book of yours
 I have not read a page of ; but I toss
 A rose up—it falls calyx down, you see! . . .
 The chances are that, being a woman, young,
 And pure, with such a pair of large, calm eyes, . . .
 You write as well . . . and ill . . . upon the whole,
 As other women. If as well, what then ?
 If even a little better, . . . still what then ?
 We want the Best in art now, or no art.
 The time is done for facile settings up
 Of minnow gods, nymphs here, and tritons there ;
 The polytheists have gone out in God,
 That unity of Bests. No best, no God!—
 And so with art, we say. Give art's divine,
 Direct, indubitable, real as grief,—
 Or leave us to the grief we grow ourselves
 Divine by overcoming with mere hope
 And most prosaic patience. You, you are young
 As Eve with nature's daybreak on her face ;
 But this same world you are come to, dearest coz,
 Has done with keeping birthdays, saves her wreaths
 To hang upon her ruins,—and forgets
 To rhyme the cry with which she still beats back
 Those savage, hungry dogs that hunt her down
 To the empty grave of Christ. The world's hard
 pressed ;
 The sweat of labor in the early curse
 Has (turning acrid in six thousand years)
 Become the sweat of torture. Who has time,
 An hour's time . . . think! . . . to sit upon a
 bank
 And hear the cymbal tinkle in white hands !

When Egypt's slain, I say, let Miriam sing!—
 Before . . . where's Moses?"

“ Ah—exactly that
 Where's Moses?—is a Moses to be found?—
 You'll seek him vainly in the bulrushes,
 While I in vain touch cymbals. Yet, concede,
 Such sounding brass has done some actual good
 (The application in a woman's hand,
 If that were credible, being scarcely spoilt),
 In colonizing beehives.”

“ There it is!—
 You play beside a death-bed like a child,
 Yet measure to yourself a prophet's place
 To teach the living. None of all these things,
 Can women understand. You generalize,
 Oh, nothing!—not even grief! Your quick-breathed
 hearts,
 So sympathetic to the personal pang,
 Close on each separate knife-stroke, yielding up
 A whole life at each wound; incapable
 Of deepening, widening a large lap of life
 To hold the world-full woe. The human race
 To you means, such a child, or such a man,
 You saw one morning waiting in the cold,
 Beside that gate, perhaps. You gather up
 A few such cases, and, when strong, sometimes
 Will write of factories and of slaves, as if
 Your father were a negro, and your son
 A spinner in the mills. All's yours and you,—
 All, colored with your blood, or otherwise
 Just nothing to you. Why, I call you hard
 To general suffering. Here's the world half blind
 With intellectual light, half brutalized
 With civilization, having caught the plague
 In silks from Tarsus, shrieking east and west
 Along a thousand railroads, mad with pain

And sin too! . . . does one woman of you all,
 (You who weep easily) grow pale to see
 This tiger shake his cage?—does one of you
 Stand still from dancing, stop from stringing pearls
 And pine and die, because of the great sum
 Of universal anguish?—Show me a tear
 Wet as Cordelia's, in eyes bright as yours,
 Because the world is mad? You cannot count,
 That you should weep for this account, not you!
 You weep for what you know. A red-haired child
 Sick in a fever, if you touch him once,
 Though but so little as with a finger-tip,
 Will set you weeping! but a million sick . . .
 You could as soon weep for the rule of three,
 Or compound fractions. Therefore, this same world
 Uncomprehended by you must remain
 Uninfluenced by you. Women as you are,
 Mere women, personal and passionate,
 You give us doting mothers, and chaste wives,
 Sublime Madonnas, and enduring saints!
 We get no Christ from you,—and verily
 We shall not get a poet, in my mind.”

“With which conclusion you conclude” . . .

“But this—

That you, Aurora, with the large live brow
 And steady eyelids, cannot condescend
 To play at art, as children play at swords,
 To show a pretty spirit, chiefly admired
 Because true action is impossible.
 You never can be satisfied with praise
 Which men give women when they judge a book
 Not as mere work, but as mere woman's work,
 Expressing the comparative respect
 Which means the absolute scorn. ‘Oh, excellent!
 What grace! what facile turns! what fluent sweeps!

What delicate discernment . . . almost thought!
 The book does honor to the sex, we hold.
 Among our female authors we make room
 For this fair writer, and congratulate
 The country that produces in these times
 Such women, competent to . . . spell.' ”

“ Stop there ! ”

I answered—burning through his thread of talk
 With a quick flame of emotion,—“ You have read
 My soul, if not my book, and argue well
 I would not condescend . . . we will not say
 To such a kind of praise (a worthless end
 Is praise of all kinds), but to such a use
 Of holy art and golden life. I am young.
 And peradventure weak—you tell me so—
 Through being a woman. And, for all the rest,
 Take thanks for justice. I would rather dance
 At fairs on tight-rope, till the babies dropped
 Their gingerbread for joy,—than shift the types
 For tolerable verse, intolerable
 To men who act and suffer. Better far,
 Pursue a frivolous trade by serious means,
 Than a sublime art frivolously.”

“ You,

Choose nobler work than either, O moist eyes,
 And hurrying lips, and heaving heart! We are
 young,

Aurora, you and I. The world . . . look round . . .
 The world, we're come to late, is swollen hard
 With perished generations and their sins :
 The civilizer's spade grinds horribly
 On dead men's bones, and cannot turn up soil
 That's otherwise than fetid. All success
 Proves partial failure ; all advance implies
 What's left behind ; all triumph, something crushed
 At the chariot-wheels ; all government, some wrong ;

And rich men make the poor, who curse the rich,
 Who agonize together, rich and poor,
 Under and over, in the social spasm
 And crisis of the ages. Here's an age,
 That makes its own vocation ! here, we have stepped
 Across the bounds of time ! here's nought to see,
 But just the rich man and just Lazarus,
 And both in torments ; with a mediate gulf,
 Though not a hint of Abraham's bosom. Who
 Being man and human, can stand calmly by
 And view these things, and never tease his soul
 For some great cure ? No physic for this grief,
 In all the earth and heavens too ? ”

“ You believe
 In God, for your part?—ay ? that He who makes,
 Can make good things from ill things, best from worst,
 As men plant tulips upon dunghills when
 They wish them finest ? ”

“ True. A death-heat is
 The same as life-heat, to be accurate ;
 And in all nature is no death at all,
 As men account of death, as long as God
 Stands witnessing for life perpetually,
 By being just God. That's abstract truth, I know,
 Philosophy, or sympathy with God :
 But I, I sympathize with man, not God,
 I think I was a man for chiefly this ;
 And when I stand beside a dying bed,
 It's death to me. Observe,—it had not much
 Consoled the race of mastodons to know
 Before they went to fossil, that anon
 Their place should quicken with the elephant
 They were not elephants but mastodons :
 And I, a man, as men are now, and not
 As men may be hereafter, feel with men
 In the agonizing present.”

“Is it so,”

I said, “my cousin? is the world so bad,
While I hear nothing of it through the trees?
The world was always evil,—but so bad?”

“So bad, Aurora. Dear, my soul is gray
With poring over the long sum of ill;
So much for vice, so much for discontent,
So much for the necessities of power,
So much for the connivances of fear,—
Coherent in statistical despairs
With such a total of distracted life, . . .
To see it down in figures on a page,
Plain, silent, clear . . . as God sees through the
earth

The sense of all the graves! . . . that's terrible
For one who is not God, and cannot right
The wrong he looks on. May I choose indeed
But vow away my years, my means, my aims,
Among the helpers if there's any help
In such a social strait? The common blood
That swings along my veins, is strong enough
To draw me to this duty.”

Then I spoke.

“I have not stood long on the strand of life,
And these salt waters have had scarcely time
To creep so high up as to wet my feet.
I cannot judge these tides—I shall, perhaps.
A woman's always younger than a man
At equal years, because she is disallowed
Maturing by the outdoor sun and air,
And kept in long clothes past the age to walk.
Ah well, I know you men judge otherwise!
You think a women ripens as a peach,—
In the cheeks, chiefly. Pass it to me now;
I'm young in age, and younger still, I think,

As a woman. But a child may say amen
 To a bishop's prayer and see the way it goes ;
 And I, incapable to loose the knot
 Of social questions, can approve, applaud
 August compassion, Christian thoughts that shoot
 Beyond the vulgar white of personal aims.
 Accept my reverence."

There he glowed on me
 With all his face and eyes. "No other help?"
 Said he—"No more than so?"

"What help?" I asked.
 "You'd scorn my help,—as Nature's self, you say,
 Has scorned to put her music in my mouth,
 Because a woman's. Do you now turn round
 And ask for what a woman cannot give?"

"For what she only can, I turn and ask,"
 He answered, catching up my hands in his,
 And dropping on me from his high-eaved brow
 The full weight of his soul,—“I ask for love,
 And that, she can; for life in fellowship
 Through bitter duties—that, I know she can;
 For wifehood . . . will she?"

"Now," I said, "may God
 Be witness 'twixt us two!" and with the word,
 Meseemed I floated into a sudden light
 Above his stature,—“am I proved too weak
 To stand alone, yet strong enough to bear
 Such leaners on my shoulder? poor to think,
 Yet rich enough to sympathize with thought?
 Incompetent to sing, as blackbirds can,
 Yet competent to love, like HIM?"

I paused:
 Perhaps I darkened, as the lighthouse will
 That turns upon the sea. "It's always so!
 Anything does for a wife."

“Aurora, dear,
 And dearly honored” . . . he pressed in at once
 With eager utterance,—“you translate me ill.
 I do not contradict my thought of you
 Which is most reverent, with another thought
 Found less so. If your sex is weak for art
 (And I who said so, did but honor you
 By using truth in courtship), it is strong
 For life and duty. Place your fecund heart
 In mine, and let us blossom for the world
 That wants love’s color in the gray of time.
 With all my talk I can but set you where
 You look down coldly on the arena-heaps
 Of headless bodies, shapeless, indistinct!
 The Judgment-Angel scarce would find his way
 Through such a heap of generalized distress,
 To the individual man with lips and eyes—
 Much less Aurora. Ah, my sweet, come down,
 And, hand in hand, we’ll go where yours shall
 touch

These victims, one by one! till one by one,
 The formless, nameless, trunk of every man
 Shall seem to wear a head, with hair you know,
 And every woman catch your mother’s face
 To melt you into passion.”

“I am a girl,”
 I answered slowly; “you do well to name
 My mother’s face. Though far too early, alas,
 God’s hand did interpose ’twixt it and me,
 I know so much of love, as used to shine
 In that face and another. Just so much;
 No more indeed at all. I have not seen
 So much love since, I pray you pardon me,
 As answers even to make a marriage with,
 In this cold land of England. What you love,
 Is not a woman, Romney, but a cause:

You want a helpmate, not a mistress, sir,—
 A wife to help your ends . . . in her no end !
 Your cause is noble, your ends excellent,
 But I, being most unworthy of these and that,
 Do otherwise conceive of love. Farewell."

"Farewell, Aurora, you reject me thus?"
 He said.

"Why, sir, you are married long ago.
 You have a wife already whom you love,
 Your social theory. Bless you both, I say.
 For my part, I am scarcely meek enough
 To be the handmaid of a lawful spouse.
 Do I look a Hagar, think you?"

"So, you jest!"

"Nay so, I speak in earnest," I replied.
 "You treat of marriage too much like, at least,
 A chief apostle; you would bear with you
 A wife . . . a sister . . . shall we speak it out?
 A sister of charity."

"Then, must it be
 Indeed farewell? And was I so far wrong
 In hope and in illusion, when I took
 The woman to be nobler than the man,
 Yourself the noblest woman,—in the use
 And comprehension of what love is,—love,
 That generates the likeness of itself
 Through all heroic duties? so far wrong
 In saying bluntly, venturing truth on love,
 'Come, human creature, love and work with me,'—
 Instead of, 'Lady, thou art wondrous fair,
 And, where the Graces walk before, the Muse
 Will follow at the lighting of the eyes,
 And where the Muse walks, lovers need to creep:
 Turn round and love me, or I die of love.'"

With quiet indignation I broke in.
“ You misconceive the question like a man,
Who sees a woman as the complement
Of his sex merely. You forget too much
That every creature, female as the male,
Stands single in responsible act and thought,
As also in birth and death. Whoever says
To a loyal woman, ‘ Love and work with me,’
Will get fair answers, if the work and love,
Being good themselves, are good for her—the best
She was born for. Women of a softer mood,
Surprised by men when scarcely awake to life,
Will sometimes only hear the first word, love,
And catch up with it any kind of work,
Indifferent, so that dear love go with it :
I do not blame such women, though, for love,
They pick much oakum ; earth’s fanatics make
Too frequently heaven’s saints. But *me*, your work
Is not the best for,—nor your love the best,
Nor able to commend the kind of work
For love’s sake merely. Ah, you force me, sir,
To be over-bold in speaking of myself,—
I, too, have my vocation,—work to do,
The heavens and earth have set me, since I changed
My father’s face for theirs,—and though your world
Were twice as wretched as you represent,
Most serious work, most necessary work,
As any of the economists’. Reform,
Make trade a Christian possibility,
And individual right no general wrong ;
Wipe out earth’s furrows of the Thine and Mine,
And leave one green, for men to play at bowls ;
With innings for them all ! . . . What then, indeed,
If mortals were not greater by the head
Than any of their prosperities ? what then,
Unless the artist keep up open roads

Betwixt the seen and unseen,—bursting through
 The best of your conventions with his best,
 The unspeakable, imaginable best
 God bids him speak, to prove what lies beyond
 Both speech and imagination? A starved man
 Exceeds a fat beast: we'll not barter, sir,
 The beautiful for barley.—And, even so,
 I hold you will not compass your poor ends
 Of barley-feeding and material ease,
 Without a poet's individualism
 To work your universal. It takes a soul,
 To move a body: it takes a high-souled man,
 To move the masses . . . even to a cleaner sty:
 It takes the ideal, to blow a hair's breadth off
 The dust of the actual.—Ah, your Fouriers failed,
 Because not poets enough to understand
 That life develops from within.—For me,
 Perhaps I am not worthy, as you say,
 Of work like this! . . . perhaps a woman's soul
 Aspires, and not creates! yet we aspire,
 And yet I'll try out your perhapses, sir;
 And if I fail . . . why, burn me up my straw
 Like other false works—I'll not ask for grace,
 Your scorn is better, cousin Romney. I
 Who love my art, would never wish it lower
 To suit my stature. I may love my art,
 You'll grant that even a woman may love art,
 Seeing that to waste true love on anything,
 Is womanly, past question."

I retain

The very last word which I said, that day,
 As you the creaking of the door, years past,
 Which let upon you such disabling news
 You ever after have been graver. He,
 His eyes, the motions in his silent mouth,
 Were fiery points on which my words were caught,

Transfixed forever in my memory
 For his sake, not their own. And yet I know
 I did not love him . . . nor he me . . . that's sure . . .
 And what I said, is unrepented of,
 As truth is always. Yet . . . a princely man!—
 If hard to me, heroic for himself!
 He bears down on me through the slanting years,
 The stronger for the distance. If he had loved,
 Ay, loved me, with that retributive face, . . .
 I might have been a common woman now,
 And happier, less known and less left alone;
 Perhaps a better woman after all,—
 With chubby children hanging on my neck
 To keep me low and wise. Ah me, the vines
 That bear such fruit, are proud to stoop with it.
 The palm stands upright in a realm of sand.

And I, who spoke the truth then, stand upright,
 Still worthy of having spoken out the truth,
 By being content I spoke it, though it set
 Him there, me here.—O woman's vile remorse,
 To hanker after a mere name, a show,
 A supposition, a potential love!
 Does every man who names love in our lives,
 Become a power for that? is love's true thing
 So much best to us, that what personates love
 Is next best? A potential love, forsooth!
 We are not so vile. No, no—he cleaves, I think,
 This man, this image, . . . chiefly for the wrong
 And shock he gave my life, in finding me
 Precisely where the devil of my youth
 Had set me, on those mountain-peaks of hope
 All glittering with the dawn-dew, all erect
 And famished for the morning,—saying, while
 I looked for empire and much tribute, “Come,
 I have some worthy work for thee below.

Come, sweep my barns, and keep my hospitals,—
 And I will pay thee with a current coin
 Which men give women.”

As we spoke, the grass
 Was trod in haste beside us, and my aunt,
 With smile distorted by the sun,—face, voice,
 As much at issue with the summer-day
 As if you brought a candle out of doors,—
 Broke in with, “Romney, here!—My child, entreat
 Your cousin to the house, and have your talk,
 If girls must talk upon their birthdays. Come.”
 He answered for me calmly, with pale lips
 That seemed to motion for a smile in vain.
 “The talk is ended, madam, where we stand.
 Your brother’s daughter has dismissed me here ;
 And all my answer can be better said
 Beneath the trees, than wrong by such a word
 Your house’s hospitalities. Farewell.”

With that he vanished. I could hear his heel
 Ring bluntly in the lane, as down he leapt
 The short way from us.—Then, a measured speech
 Withdrew me. “What means this, Aurora Leigh?
 My brother’s daughter has dismissed my guests?”

The lion in me felt the keeper’s voice,
 Through all its quivering dewlaps : I was quelled
 Before her,—meekened to the child she knew :
 I prayed her pardon, said, “I had little thought
 To give dismissal to a guest of hers,
 In letting go a friend of mine, who came
 To take me into service as a wife,—
 No more than that, indeed.”

“No more, no more ?
 Pray heaven,” she answered, “that I was not mad.
 I could not mean to tell her to her face

That Romney Leigh had asked me for a wife,
And I refused him?"

"Did he ask?" I said;
"I think he rather stooped to take me up
For certain uses which he found to do
For something called a wife. He never asked.

"What stuff!" she answered; "are they queens,
these girls?"

They must have mantles, stitched with twenty silks,
Spread out upon the ground, before they'll step
One footstep for the noblest lover born."

"But I am born," I said with firmness, "I,
To walk another way than his, dear aunt."

"You walk, you walk! A babe at thirteen months
Will walk as well as you," she cried in haste,
"Without a steadying finger. Why, you child,
God help you, you are groping in the dark,
For all this sunlight. You suppose, perhaps,
That you, sole offspring of an opulent man,
Are rich and free to choose a way to walk?
You think, and it's a reasonable thought,
That I besides, being well to do in life,
Will leave my handful in my niece's hand
When death shall paralyze these fingers? Pray,
Pray, child,—albeit I know you love me not,—
As if you loved me, that I may not die!
For when I die and leave you, out you go
(Unless I make room for you in my grave),
Unhoused, unfed, my dear, poor brother's lamb
(Ah heaven,—that pains!)—without a right to crop
A single blade of grass beneath these trees,
Or cast a lamb's small shadow on the lawn,
Unfed, unfolded! Ah, my brother, here's

The fruit you planted in your foreign loves!—
 Ay, there's the fruit he planted! never look
 Astonished at me with your mother's eyes,
 For it was they, who set you where you are,
 An undowered orphan. Child, your father's choice
 Of that said mother, disinherited
 His daughter, his and hers. Men do not think
 Of sons and daughters, when they fall in love,
 So much more than of sisters; otherwise,
 He would have paused to ponder what he did,
 And shrunk before that clause in the entail
 Excluding offspring by a foreign wife
 (The clause set up a hundred years ago
 By a Leigh who wedded a French dancing-girl
 And had his heart danced over in return).
 But this man shrunk at nothing, never thought
 Of you, Aurora, any more than me—
 Your mother must have been a pretty thing,
 For all the coarse Italian blacks and browns,
 To make a good man, which my brother was,
 Unchary of the duties to his house;
 But so it fell indeed. Our cousin Vane,
 Vane Leigh, the father of this Romney, wrote
 Directly on your birth, to Italy,
 "I ask your baby daughter for my son
 In whom the entail now merges by the law.
 Betroth her to us out of love, instead
 Of colder reasons, and she shall not lose
 By love or law from henceforth"—so he wrote;
 A generous cousin, was my cousin Vane.
 Remember how he drew you to his knee
 The year you came here, just before he died,
 And hollowed out his hands to hold your cheeks,
 And wished them redder,—you remember Vane?
 And now his son who represents our house
 And holds the fiefs and manors in his place,

To whom reverts my pittance when I die
 (Except a few books and a pair of shawls),
 The boy is generous like him, and prepared
 To carry out his kindest word and thought
 To you, Aurora. Yes, a fine young man
 Is Romney Leigh; although the sun of youth
 Has shone too straight upon his brain, I know,
 And fevered him with dreams of doing good
 To good-for-nothing people. But a wife
 Will put all right, and stroke his temples cool
 With healthy touches” . . .

I broke in at that.

I could not lift my heavy heart to breathe
 Till then, but then I raised it, and it fell
 In broken words like these—“No need to wait.
 The dream of doing good to . . . me, at least,
 Is ended, without waiting for a wife
 To cool the fever for him. We’ve escaped
 That danger . . . thank Heaven for it.”

“You,” she cried,

“Have got a fever. What, I talk and talk
 An hour long to you,—I instruct you how
 You cannot eat or drink or stand or sit
 Or even die, like any decent wretch
 In all this unroofed and unfurnished world,
 Without your cousin,—and you still maintain
 There’s room ’twixt him and you, for flirting fans
 And running knots in eyebrows! You must have
 A pattern lover sighing on his knee :
 You do not count enough a noble heart,
 Above book-patterns, which this very morn
 Unclosed itself, in two dear fathers’ names,
 To embrace your orphaned life! fie, fie! But stay,
 I write a word, and counteract this sin.”

She would have turned to leave me, but I clung.

“ O sweet my father’s sister, hear my word
 Before you write yours. Cousin Vane did well,
 And Romney well,—and I well too,
 In casting back with all my strength and will
 The good they meant me. O my God, my God!
 God meant me good, too, when he hindered me
 From saying ‘yes’ this morning. If you write
 A word, it shall be ‘no.’ I say no, no!
 I tie up ‘no’ upon His altar-horns,
 Quite out of reach of perjury! At least
 My soul is not a pauper; I can live
 At least my soul’s life, without alms from men,
 And if it must be in heaven instead of earth,
 Let heaven look to it,—I am not afraid.”

She seized my hands with both hers, strained them
 fast,
 And drew her probing and unscrupulous eyes
 Right through me, body and heart. “Yet, foolish
 Sweet,
 You love this man. I have watched you when he came
 And when he went, and when we’ve talked of him:
 I am not old for nothing; I can tell
 The weather-signs of love—you love this man.”

Girls blush, sometimes, because they are alive,
 Half-wishing they were dead to save the shame.
 The sudden blush devours them, neck and brow;
 They have drawn too near the fire of life, like gnats,
 And flare up bodily, wings and all. What then?
 Who’s sorry for a gnat . . . or girl?

I blushed.

I feel the brand upon my forehead now
 Strike hot, sear deep, as guiltless men may feel
 The felon’s iron, say, and scorn the mark
 Of what they are not. Most illogical

Irrational nature of our womanhood,
 That blushes one way, feels another way,
 And prays, perhaps, another! After all,
 We cannot be the equal of the male,
 Who rules his blood a little.

For although
 I blushed indeed, as if I loved the man,
 And her incisive smile, accrediting
 That treason of false witness in my blush,
 Did bow me downward like a swathe of grass
 Below its level that struck me,—I attest
 The conscious skies and all their daily suns,
 I think I loved him not . . . nor then, nor since .
 Nor ever. Do we love the schoolmaster,
 Being busy in the woods? much less, being poor,
 The overseer of the parish? Do we keep
 Our love, to pay our debts with?

White and cold
 I grew next moment. As my blood recoiled
 From that imputed ignominy, I made
 My heart great with it. Then, at last, I spoke,—
 Spoke veritable words, but passionate,
 Too passionate perhaps . . . ground up with sobs
 To shapeless endings. She let fall my hands,
 And took her smile off, in sedate disgust,
 As peradventure she had touched a snake,—
 A dead snake, mind!—and, turning round, replied
 “We’ll leave Italian manners, if you please.
 I think you had an English father, child,
 And ought to find it possible to speak
 A quiet ‘yes’ or ‘no,’ like English girls,
 Without convulsions. In another month
 We’ll take another answer . . . no, or yes.”
 With that, she left me in the garden-walk.
 I had a father! yes, but long ago—
 How long it seemed that moment!—Oh, how far,

How far and safe, God, dost thou keep thy saints
 When once gone from us ! We may call against
 The lighted windows of thy fair June-heaven
 Where all the souls are happy,—and not one,
 Not even my father, look from work or play
 To ask, “Who is it that cries after us,
 Below there, in the dusk ?” Yet formerly
 He turned his face upon me quick enough,
 If I said “father.” Now I might cry loud ;
 The little lark reached higher with his song
 Than I with crying. Oh, alone, alone,—
 Not troubling any in heaven, nor any on earth,
 I stood there in the garden, and looked up
 The deaf blue sky that brings the roses out
 On such June mornings.

You who keep account
 Of crisis and transition in this life,
 Set down the first time Nature says plain “no”
 To some “yes” in you, and walks over you
 In gorgeous sweeps of scorn. We all begin
 By singing with the birds, and running fast
 With June-days, hand in hand : but once, for all,
 The birds must sing against us, and the sun
 Strike down upon us like a friend’s sword caught
 By an enemy to slay us, while we read
 The dear name on the blade which bites at us !—
 That’s bitter and convincing : after that,
 We seldom doubt that something in the large
 Smooth order of creation, though no more
 Than haply a man’s footstep, has gone wrong.

Some tears fell down my cheeks, and then I smiled
 As those smile who have no face in the world
 To smile back to them. I had lost a friend,
 In Romney Leigh ; the thing was sure—a friend
 Who had looked at me most gently now and then,

And spoken of my favorite books . . . "our
books" . . .

With such a voice ! Well, voice and look were now
More utterly shut out from me, I felt,
Than even my father's. Romney now was turned
To a benefactor, to a generous man,
Who had tied himself to marry . . . me instead
Of such a woman, with low timorous lids
He lifted with a sudden word one day,
And left, perhaps, for my sake.—Ah, self-tied
By a contract,—male Iphigenia, bound
At a fatal Aulis, for the winds to change
(But loose him—they'll not change) ; he well might
seem

A little cold and dominant in love !
He had a right to be dogmatical,
This poor, good Romney. Love, to him, was made
A simple law-clause. If I married him,
I would not dare to call my soul my own,
Which so he had bought and paid for : every thought
And every heart-beat down there in the bill,—
Not one found honestly deductible
From any use that pleased him ! He might cut
My body into coins to give away
Among his other paupers ; change my sons,
While I stood dumb as Griseld, for black babes
Or piteous foundlings ; might unquestioned set
My right hand teaching in the Ragged Schools,
My left hand washing in the Public Baths,
What time my angel of the Ideal stretched
Both his to me in vain ! I could not claim
The poor right of a mouse in a trap, to squeal,
And take so much as pity, from myself.

Farewell, good Romney ! if I loved you even,
I could but ill afford to let you be

So generous to me. Farewell, friend, since friend
 Betwixt us two, forsooth, must be a word
 So heavily overladen. And, since help
 Must come to me from those who love me not,
 Farewell, all helpers—I must help myself,
 And am alone from henceforth.—Then I stooped,
 And lifted the soiled garland from the ground,
 And set it on my head as bitterly
 As when the Spanish king did crown the bones
 Of his dead love. So be it. I preserve
 That crown still,—in the drawer there! 'twas the first;
 The rest are like it;—those Olympian crowns,
 We run for, till we lose sight of the sun
 In the dust of the racing chariots!

After that,

Before the evening fell, I had a note
 Which ran,—“Aurora, sweet Chaldean, you read
 My meaning backward like your eastern books,
 While I am from the west, dear. Read me now
 A little plainer. Did you hate me quite
 But yesterday? I loved you for my part;
 I love you. If I spoke untenderly
 This morning, my beloved, pardon it;
 And comprehend me that I loved you so,
 I set you on the level of my soul,
 And overwashed you with the bitter brine
 Of some habitual thoughts. Henceforth, my flower
 Be planted out of reach of any such
 And lean the side you please, with all your leaves!
 Write woman's verses and dream woman's dreams:
 But let me feel your perfume in my home,
 To make my sabbath after working-days;
 Bloom out your youth beside me,—be my wife.”

I wrote in answer—“We, Chaldeans, discern
 Still farther than we read. I know your heart,

And shut it like the holy book it is,
 Reserved for mild-eyed saints to pore upon
 Betwixt their prayers at vespers. Well, you're right,
 I did not surely hate you yesterday ;
 And yet I do not love you enough to-day
 To wed you, cousin Romney. Take this word,
 And let it stop you as a generous man
 From speaking farther. You may tease, indeed,
 And blow about my feelings, or my leaves,—
 And here's my aunt will help you with east winds,
 And break a stalk, perhaps, tormenting me ;
 But certain flowers grow near as deep as trees,
 And, cousin, you'll not move my root, not you,
 With all your confluent storms. Then let me grow
 Within my wayside hedge, and pass your way !
 This flower has never as much to say to you
 As the antique tomb which said to travellers, ' Pause,
 Siste, viator.' " Ending thus, I signed.

The next week passed in silence, so the next,
 And several after : Romney did not come,
 Nor my aunt chide me. I lived on and on,
 As if my heart were kept beneath a glass,
 And everybody stood, all eyes and ears,
 To see and hear it tick. I could not sit,
 Nor walk, nor take a book, nor lay it down,
 Nor sew on steadily, nor drop a stitch
 And a sigh with it, but I felt her looks
 Still cleaving to me, like the sucking asp
 To Cleopatra's breast, persistently
 Through the intermittent pantings. Being observed,
 When observation is not sympathy,
 Is just being tortured. If she said a word,
 A "thank you," or an "if it please you, dear,"
 She meant a commination, or, at best,
 An exorcism against the devildom

Which plainly held me. So with all the house.
 Susannah could not stand and twist my hair,
 Without such glancing at the looking-glass
 To see my face there, that she missed the plait :
 And John,—I never sent my plate for soup,
 Or did not send it, but the foolish John
 Resolved the problem, 'twixt his napkined thumbs,
 Of what was signified by taking soup
 Or choosing mackerel. Neighbors, who dropped in
 On morning visits, feeling a joint wrong,
 Smiled admonition, sate uncasily,
 And talked with measured, emphasized reserve,
 Of parish news, like doctors to the sick,
 When not called in,—as if, with leave to speak,
 They might say something. Nay, the very dog
 Would watch me from his sun-patch on the floor,
 In alternation with the large black fly
 Not yet in reach of snapping. So I lived.

A Roman died so : smeared with honey, teased
 By insects, stared to torture by the noon :
 And many patient souls 'neath English roofs
 Have died like Romans. I, in looking back,
 Wish only, now, I had borne the plague of all
 With meeker spirits than were rife in Rome.

For, on the sixth weck, the dead sea broke up,
 Dashed suddenly through beneath the heel of Him
 Who stands upon the sea and earth, and swears
 Time shall be nevermore. The clock struck nine
 That morning, too,—no lark was out of tune ;
 The hidden farms among the hills, breathed straight
 Their smoke toward heaven ; the lime-trees scarcely
 stirred
 Beneath the blue weight of the cloudless sky,
 Though still the July air came floating through

The woodbine at my window, in and out,
 With touches of the out-door country-news
 For a bending forehead. There I sate, and wished
 That morning-truce of God would last till eve,
 Or longer. "Sleep," I thought, "late sleepers,—
 sleep,
 And spare me yet the burden of your eyes."

Then, suddenly, a single ghastly shriek
 Tore upward from the bottom of the house.
 Like one who wakens in a grave and shrieks,
 The still house seemed to shriek itself alive,
 And shudder through its passages and stairs
 With slam of doors and clash of bells.—I sprang,
 I stood up in the middle of the room,
 And there confronted at my chamber-door,
 A white face,—shivering, ineffectual lips.

"Come, come," they tried to utter, and I went ;
 As if a ghost had drawn me at the point
 Of a fiery finger through the uneven dark,
 I went with reeling footsteps down the stair,
 Nor asked a question.

There she sate, my aunt,—
 Bolt upright in the chair beside her bed,
 Whose pillow had no dint ! she had used no bed
 For that night's sleeping . . . yet slept well. My
 God,
 The dumb derision of that gray, peaked face
 Concluded something grave against the sun,
 Which filled the chamber with its July burst
 When Susan drew the curtains, ignorant
 Of who sate open-eyed behind her. There,
 She sate . . . it sate . . . we said "she" yester-
 day . . .
 And held a letter with unbroken seal,

As Susan gave it to her hand last night :
 All night she had held it. If its news referred
 To duchies or to dunghills, not an inch
 She'd budge, 'twas obvious, for such worthless odds :
 Nor, though the stars were suns, and overburned
 Their spheric limitations, swallowing up
 Like wax the azure spaces, could they force
 Those open eyes to wink once. What last sight
 Had left them blank and flat so,—drawing out
 The faculty of vision from the roots,
 As nothing more, worth seeing, remained behind?

Were those the eyes that watched me, worried me?
 That dogged me up and down the hours and days,
 A beaten, breathless, miserable soul?
 And did I pray, a half hour back, but so,
 To escape the burden of those eyes . . . those
 eyes?

“Sleep late,” I said.—

Why now, indeed, they sleep.

God answers sharp and sudden on some prayers,
 And thrusts the thing we have prayed for in our face,
 A gauntlet with a gift in't. Every wish
 Is like a prayer . . . with God.

I had my wish,—

To read and meditate the thing I would,
 To fashion all my life upon my thought,
 And marry, or not marry. Henceforth, none
 Could disapprove me, vex me, hamper me.
 Full ground-room, in this desert newly made.
 For Babylon or Balbec,—when the breath,
 Just choked with sand, returns, for building towns!

The heir came over on the funeral day,
 And we two cousins met before the dead,
 With two pale faces. Was it death or life

That moved us? When the will was read and done,
 The official guest and witnesses withdrawn,
 We rose up in a silence almost hard,
 And looked at one another. Then I said,
 "Farewell, my cousin."

But he touched, just touched
 My hatstrings tied for going (at the door
 The carriage stood to take me), and said low,
 His voice a little unsteady through his smile,
 "Siste, viator."

"Is there time," I asked,
 "In these last days of railroads, to stop short
 Like Cæsar's chariot (weighing half a ton)
 On the Appian road for morals?"

"There is time,"

He answered grave, "for necessary words,
 Inclusive, trust me, of no epitaph
 On man or act, my cousin. We have read
 A will, which gives you all the personal goods
 And funded monies of your aunt."

"I thank

Her memory for it. With three hundred pounds
 We buy in England even, clear standing-room
 To stand and work in. Only two hours since,
 I fancied I was poor."

"And, cousin, still

You're richer than you fancy. The will says,
*Three hundred pounds, and any other sum
 Of which the said testatrix dies possessed.*
 I say she died possessed of other sums."

"Dear Romney, need we chronicle the pence?
 I'm richer than I thought—that's evident.
 Enough so."

"Listen rather. You've to do
 With business and a cousin," he resumed,

“And both, I fear, need patience. Here’s the fact.
 The other sum (there *is* another sum,
 Unspecified in any will which dates
 After possession, yet bequeathed as much
 And clearly as those said three hundred pounds)
 Is thirty thousand. You will have it paid
 When? . . . where? My duty troubles you with
 words.

He struck the iron when the bar was hot ;
 No wonder if my eyes sent out some sparks.
 “Pause there ! I thank you. You are delicate
 In glosing gifts ;—but I, who share your blood,
 Am rather made for giving, like yourself,
 Than taking, like your pensioners. Farewell.”

He stopped me with a gesture of calm pride.
 “A Leigh,” he said, “gives largesse and gives love,
 But gloses neither : if a Leigh could glose,
 He would not do it, moreover, to a Leigh,
 With blood trained up along nine centuries,
 To hound and hate a lie, from eyes like yours.
 And now we’ll make the rest as clear ; your aunt
 Possessed these monies.”

“You’ll make it clear,
 My cousin, as the honor of us both,
 Or one of us speaks vainly—that’s not I.
 My aunt possessed this sum,—inherited
 From whom, and when? bring documents, prove
 dates.”

“Why now indeed you throw your bonnet off,
 As if you had time left for a logarithm !
 The faith’s the want. Dear cousin, give me faith,
 And you shall walk this road with silken shoes,
 As clean as any lady of our house

Supposed the proudest. Oh, I comprehend
 The whole position from your point of sight.
 I oust you from your father's halls and lands,
 And make you poor by getting rich—that's law ;
 Considering which, in common circumstance,
 You would not scruple to accept from me
 Some compensation, some sufficiency
 Of income—that were justice ; but, alas,
 I love you . . . that's mere nature !—you reject
 My love . . . that's nature also ;—and at once,
 You cannot, from a suitor disallowed,
 A hand thrown back as mine is, into yours
 Receive a doit, a farthing . . . not for the world !
 That's etiquette with women, obviously
 Exceeding claim of nature, law, and right,
 Unanswerable to all. I grant, you see,
 The case as you conceive it,—leave you room
 To sweep your ample skirts of womanhood ;
 While, standing humbly squeezed against the wall,
 I own myself excluded from being just,
 Restrained from paying indubitable debts,
 Because denied from giving you my soul—
 That's my fortune !—I submit to it
 As if, in some more reasonable age,
 'Twould not be less inevitable. Enough.
 You'll trust me, cousin, as a gentleman,
 To keep your honor, as you count it, pure,—
 Your scruples (just as if I thought them wise)
 Safe and inviolate from gifts of mine."

I answered mild but earnest. "I believe
 In no one's honor which another keeps,
 Nor man's nor woman's. As I keep, myself,
 My truth and my religion, I depute
 No father, though I had one this side death,
 Nor brother, though I had twenty, much less you,

Though twice my cousin, and once Romney Leigh,
 To keep my honor pure. You face, to-day,
 A man who wants instruction, mark me, not
 A woman who wants protection. As to a man,
 Show manhood, speak out plainly, be precise
 With facts and dates. My aunt inherited
 This sum, you say——”

“ I said she died possessed
 Of this, dear cousin.”

“ Not by heritage.

Thank you : we're getting to the facts at last.
 Perhaps she played at commerce with a ship
 Which came in heavy with Australian gold ?
 Or touched a lottery with her finger-end,
 Which tumbled on a sudden into her lap
 Some old Rhine tower or principality ?
 Perhaps she had to do with a marine
 Sub-transatlantic railroad, which pre-pays
 As well as pre-supposes ? or perhaps
 Some stale ancestral debt was after-paid
 By a hundred years, and took her by surprise ?—
 You shake your head, my cousin ; I guess ill.”

“ You need not guess, Aurora, nor deride,
 The truth is not afraid of hurting you.
 You'll find no cause, in all your scruples, why
 Your aunt should cavil at a deed of gift
 'Twixt her and me.”

“ I thought so—ah ! a gift.”

“ You naturally thought so,” he resumed.
 “ A very natural gift.”

“ A gift, a gift !
 Her individual life being stranded high
 Above all want, approaching opulence,
 Too haughty was she to accept a gift

Without some ultimate aim : ah, ah, I see,—
 A gift intended plainly for her heirs,
 And so accepted . . . if accepted . . . ah,
 Indeed that might be ; I am snared perhaps,
 Just so. But, cousin, shall I pardon you,
 If thus you have caught me with a cruel springe ?”

He answered gently, “ Need you tremble and pant
 Like a netted lioness ? is't my fault, mine,
 That you're a grand wild creature of the woods,
 And hate the stall built for you ? Any way,
 Though triply netted, need you glare at me ?
 I do not hold the cords of such a net,
 You're free from me, Aurora !”

“ Now may God
 Deliver me from this strait ! This gift of yours
 Was tendered . . . when ? accepted . . . when ?” I
 asked.

“ A month . . . a fortnight since ? Six weeks ago
 It was not tendered. By a word she dropped,
 I know it was not tendered nor received.
 When was it ? bring your dates.”

“ What matters when ?

A half-hour ere she died, or a half-year,
 Secured the gift, maintains the heritage
 Inviolable with law. As easy pluck
 The golden stars from heaven's embroidered stole,
 To pin them on the gray side of this earth,
 As make you poor again, thank God.”

“ Not poor
 Nor clean again from henceforth, you thank God ?
 Well, sir—I ask you . . . I insist at need . . .
 Vouchsafe the special date, the special date.”

“ The day before her death-day,” he replied,
 “ The gift was in her hands. We'll find that deed,
 And certify that date to you.”

As one

Who has climbed a mountain-height and carried up
 His own heart climbing, panting in his throat
 With the toil of the ascent, takes breath at last,
 Looks back in triumph—so I stood and looked :
 “ Dear cousin Romney, we have reached the top
 Of this steep question, and may rest, I think.
 But first, I pray you pardon, that the shock
 And surge of natural feeling and event
 Had made me oblivious of acquainting you
 That this, this letter . . . unread, mark,—still sealed,
 Was found enfolded in the poor dead hand :
 That spirit of hers had gone beyond the address,
 Which could not find her though you wrote it clear.—
 I know your writing, Romney,—recognize
 The open-hearted *A*, the liberal sweep
 Of the *G*. Now listen,—let us understand ;
 You will not find that famous deed of gift,
 Unless you find it in the letter here,
 Which, not being mine, I give you back.—Refuse
 To take the letter ? well then—you and I,
 As writer and as heiress, open it
 Together, by your leave.—Exactly so :
 The words in which the noble offering’s made,
 Are nobler still, my cousin ; and, I own,
 The proudest and most delicate heart alive,
 Distracted from the measure of the gift
 By such a grace in giving, might accept
 Your largesse without thinking any more
 Of the burthen of it, than King Solomon
 Considered, when he wore his holy ring
 Charactered over with the ineffable spell,
 How many carats of fine gold made up
 Its money-value. So, Leigh gives to Leigh—
 Or rather, might have given, observe !—for that’s
 The point we come to. Here’s a proof of gift,

But here's no proof, sir, of acceptancy,
 But rather, disproof. Death's black dust, being
 blown,
 Infiltrated through every secret fold
 Of this sealed letter by a puff of fate,
 Dried up forever the fresh-written ink,
 Annulled the gift, disutilized the grace,
 And left these fragments."

As I spoke, I tore

The paper up and down, and down and up
 And crosswise, till it fluttered from my hands,
 As forest-leaves, stripped suddenly and rapt
 By a whirlwind on Valdarno drop again,
 Drop slow, and strew the melancholy ground
 Before the amazed hills . . . why, so, indeed,
 I'm writing like a poet, somewhat large
 In the type of the image,—and exaggerate
 A small thing with a great thing, topping it!—
 But then I'm thinking how his eyes looked . . . his
 With what despondent and surprised reproach!
 I think the tears were in them as he looked—
 I think the manly mouth just trembled. Then
 He broke the silence.

“ I may ask, perhaps,
 Although no stranger . . . only Romney Leigh,
 Which means still less . . . than Vincent Carrington . . .
 Your plans in going hence, and where you go.
 This cannot be a secret.”

“ All my life
 Is open to you, cousin. I go hence
 To London, to the gathering-place of souls,
 To live mine straight out, vocally, in books;
 Harmoniously for others, if indeed
 A woman's soul, like man's, be wide enough
 To carry the whole octave (that's to prove)

Or, if I fail, still, purely for myself.
Pray God be with me, Romney."

" Ah, poor child,
Who fight against the mother's 'tiring hand,
And choose the headsman's! May God change his
world

For your sake, sweet, and make it mild as heaven,
And juster than I have found you!"

But I paused.

" And you, my cousin?"—

" I," he said,—“ you ask ?

You care to ask ? Well, girls have curious minds,
And fain would know the end of everything.
Of cousins, therefore, with the rest. For me,
Aurora, I've my work ; you know my work ;
And having missed this year some personal hope,
I must beware the rather that I miss
No reasonable duty. While you sing
Your happy pastorals of the meads and trees,
Bethink you that I go to impress and prove
On stifled brains and deafened ears, stunned deaf,
Crushed dull with grief, that nature sings itself,
And needs no mediate poet, lute or voice,
To make it vocal. While you ask of men
Your audience, I may get their leave perhaps
For hungry orphans to say audibly
“ We're hungry, see,”—for beaten and bullied wives
To hold their unweaned babies up in sight,
Whom orphanage would better ; and for all
To speak and claim their portion . . . by no means
Of the soil . . . but of the sweat in tilling it,—
Since this is now-a-days turned privilege,
To have only God's curse on us, and not man's.
Such work I have for doing, elbow-deep
In social problems,—as you tie your rhymes,
To draw my uses to cohere with needs,

And bring the uneven world back to its round ;
 Or, failing so much, fill up, bridge at least
 To smoother issues, some abysmal cracks
 And feuds of earth, intestine heats have made
 To keep men separate,—using sorry shifts
 Of hospitals, almshouses, infant schools,
 And other practical stuff of partial good,
 You lovers of the beautiful and whole,
 Despise by system.”

“ *I* despise ? The scorn
 Is yours, my cousin. Poets become such,
 Through scorning nothing. You decry them for
 The good of beauty, sung and taught by them,
 While they respect your practical partial good
 As being a part of beauty’s self. Adieu !
 When God helps all the workers for his world,
 The singers shall have help of Him, not last.”

He smiled as men smile when they will not speak
 Because of something bitter in the thought ;
 And still I feel his melancholy eyes
 Look judgment on me. It is seven years since :
 I know not if ’twas pity or ’twas scorn
 Has made them so far-reaching : judge it ye
 Who have had to do with pity more than love,
 And scorn than hatred. I am used, since then,
 To other ways, from equal men. But so,
 Even so, we let go hands, my cousin and I,
 And, in between us, rushed the torrent-world
 To blanch our faces like divided rocks,
 And bar forever mutual sight and touch
 Except through swirl of spray and all that roar.

THIRD BOOK.

“TO-DAY thou girdest up thy loins thyself,
 And goest where thou wouldest : presently
 Others shall gird thee,” said the Lord, “to go
 Where thou would’st not.” He spoke to Peter thus,
 To signify the death which he should die
 When crucified head downward.

If He spoke

To Peter then, He speaks to us the same ;
 The word suits many different martyrdoms,
 And signifies a multiform of death,
 Although we scarcely die apostles, we,
 And have mislaid the keys of heaven and earth.

For ’tis not in mere death that men die most :
 And, after our first girding of the loins
 In youth’s fine linen and fair broidery,
 To run up hill and meet the rising sun,
 We are apt to get tired, patient as a fool,
 While others gird us with the violent bands
 Of social figments, feints, and formalisms,
 Reversing our straight nature, lifting up
 Our base needs, keeping down our lofty thoughts,
 Head downward on the cross-sticks of the world.
 Yet he can pluck us from the shameful cross.
 God, set our feet low and our forehead high,
 And show us how a man was made to walk !

Leave the lamp, Susan, and go up to bed.
 The room does very well ; I have to write
 Beyond the stroke of midnight. Get away ;
 Your steps, forever buzzing in the room,
 Tease me like gnats. Ah, letters ! throw them down

At once, as I must have them, to be sure,
 Whether I bid you never bring me such
 At such an hour, or bid you. No excuse.
 You choose to bring them, as I choose perhaps
 To throw them in the fire. Now, get to bed,
 And dream, if possible, I am not cross.

Why what a pettish, petty thing I grow,—
 A mere, mere woman,—a mere flaccid nerve,—
 A kerchief left out all night in the rain,
 Turned soft so,—overtasked and overstrained
 And overlived in this close London life!
 And yet I should be stronger.

Never burn

Your letters, poor Aurora! for they stare
 With red seals from the table, saying each,
 “Here’s something that you know not.” Out alas,
 ’Tis scarcely that the world’s more good and wise
 Or even straighter and more consequent
 Since yesterday at this time—yet, again,
 If but one angel spoke from Ararat,
 I should be very sorry not to hear:
 So open all the letters! let me read.
 Blanche Ord, the writer in the “Lady’s Fan,”
 Requests my judgment on . . . that, afterward.
 Kate Ward desires the model of my cloak,
 And signs, “Elisha to you.” Pringle Sharpe
 Presents his work on “Social Conduct,” . . . craves
 A little money for his pressing debts . . .
 From me, who scarce have money for my needs,—
 Art’s fiery chariot which we journey in
 Being apt to singe our singing-ropes to holes,
 Although you ask me for my cloak, Kate Ward!
 Here’s Rudgeley knows it,—editor and scribe—
 He’s “forced to marry where his heart is not,
 Because the purse lacks where he lost his heart.”

Ah,—lost if because no one picked it up!
 That's really loss! (and passable impudence.)
 My critic Hammond flatters prettily,
 And wants another volume like the last.
 My critic Belfair wants another book
 Entirely different, which will sell (and live?),
 A striking book, yet not a startling book,
 The public blames originalities.
 (You must not pump spring-water unawares
 Upon a gracious public, full of nerves)—
 Good things, not subtle, new yet orthodox,
 As easy reading as the dog-eared page
 That's fingered by said public, fifty years,
 Since first taught spelling by its grandmother,
 And yet a revelation in some sort:
 That's hard, my critic, Belfair! So—what next?
 My critic Stokes objects to abstract thoughts;
 "Call a man, John, a woman, Joan," says he,
 "And do not prate so of humanities:"
 Whereat I call my critic, simply Stokes.
 My critic Jobson recommends more mirth,
 Because a cheerful genius suits the times,
 And all true poets laugh unquenchably
 Like Shakspeare and the gods. That's very hard,
 The gods may laugh, and Shakspeare; Dante smiled
 With such a needy heart on two pale lips,
 We cry, "Weep rather, Dante." Poems are
 Men, if true poems: and who dares exclaim
 At any man's door, "Here, 'tis probable
 The thunder fell last week, and killed a wife,
 And scared a sickly husband—what of that?
 Get up, be merry, shout, and clap your hands,
 Because a cheerful genius suits the times—"?
 None says so to the man,—and why indeed
 Should any to the poem? A ninth seal;
 The apocalypse is drawing to a close.

Ha,—this from Vincent Carrington,—“ Dear friend,
 I want good counsel. Will you lend me wings
 To raise me to the subject, in a sketch
 I'll bring to-morrow—may I? at eleven?
 A poet's only born to turn to use;
 So save you! for the world . . . and Carrington.”
 “(Writ after.) Have you heard of Romney Leigh,
 Beyond what's said of him in newspapers,
 His phalansteries there, his speeches here,
 His pamphlets, pleas, and statements, everywhere?
 He dropped *me* long ago; but no one drops
 A golden apple—though, indeed, one day,
 You hinted that, but jested. Well, at least,
 You know Lord Howe, who sees him . . . whom he
 sees,

And *you* see, and I hate to see,—for Howe
 Stands high upon the brink of theories,
 Observes the swimmers, and cries “Very fine,”
 But keeps dry linen equally,—unlike
 That gallant breaster, Romney. Strange it is,
 Such sudden madness, seizing a young man,
 To make earth over again,—while I'm content
 To make the pictures. Let me bring the sketch.
 A tiptoe Danae, overbold and hot:
 Both arms a-flame to meet her wishing Jove
 Halfway, and burn him faster down; the face
 And breasts upturned and straining, the loose
 locks

All glowing with the anticipated gold.
 Or here's another on the self-same theme.
 She lies here—flat upon her prison-floor,
 The long ha'r swathed about her to the heel,
 Like wet sea-weed. You dimly see her through
 The glittering haze of that prodigious rain,
 Half blotted out of nature by a love
 As heavy as fate. I'll bring you either sketch.

I think, myself, the second indicates
More passion."

Surely. Self is put away,
And calm with abdication. She is Jove,
And no more Danae—greater thus. Perhaps
The painter symbolizes unawares
Two states of the recipient artist-soul ;
One, forward, personal, wanting reverence,
Because aspiring only. We'll be calm,
And know that, when indeed our Joves come down,
We all turn stiller than we have ever been.

Kind Vincent Carrington. I'll let him come.
He talks of Florence,—and may say a word
Of something as it chanced seven years ago,—
A hedgehog in the path, or a lame bird,
In those green country walks, in that good time,
When certainly I was so miserable . . .
I seem to have missed a blessing ever since.

The music soars within the little lark,
And the lark soars. It is not thus with men.
We do not make our places with our strains,—
Content, while they rise, to remain behind,
Alone on earth instead of so in heaven.
No matter—I bear on my broken tale.

When Romney Leigh and I had parted thus,
I took a chamber up three flights of stairs
Not far from being as steep as some larks climb,
And, in a certain house in Kensington,
Three years I lived and worked. Get leave to
work

In this world,—'tis the best you get at all ;
For God, in cursing, gives us better gifts
Than men in benediction. God says, "Sweat

For foreheads ;" men say "crowns ;" and so we are
crowned,

Ay, gashed by some tormenting circle of steel
Which snaps with a secret spring. Get work ; get
work ;

Be sure 'tis better than what you work to get.

So, happy and unafraid of solitude,
I worked the short days out,—and watched the sun
On lurid morns or monstrous afternoons,
Like some Druidic idol's fiery brass,
With fixed unflickering outline of dead heat,
In which the blood of wretches pent inside
Seemed oozing forth to incarnadine the air,—
Push out through fog with his dilated disk,
And startle the slant roofs and chimney-pots
With splashes of fierce color. Or I saw
Fog only, the great tawny weltering fog,
Involve the passive city, strangle it
Alive, and draw it off into the void,
Spires, bridges, streets, and squares, as if a sponge
Had wiped out London,—or as noon and night
Had clapped together and utterly struck out
The intermediate time, undoing themselves
In the act. Your city poets see such things,
Not despicable. Mountains of the south,
When, drunk and mad with elemental wines,
They rend the seamless mist and stand up bare,
Make fewer singers, haply. No one sings,
Descending Sinai ; on Parnassus mount,
You take a mule to climb, and not a muse,
Except in fable and figure ; forests chant
Their anthems to themselves, and leave you dumb.
But sit in London, at the day's decline,
And view the city perish in the mist
Like Pharaoh's armaments in the deep Red Sea,—

The chariots, horsemen, footmen, all the host,
 Sucked down and choked to silence—then, surprised
 By a sudden sense of vision and of tune,
 You feel as conquerors though you did not fight,
 And you and Israel's other singing girls,
 Ay, Miriam with them, singing the song you choose.

I worked with patience which means almost power.
 I did some excellent things indifferently,
 Some bad things excellently. Both were praised,
 The latter loudest. And by such a time
 That I myself had set them down as sins
 Scarce worth the price of sackcloth, week by week,
 Arrived some letter through the sedulous post,
 Like these I've read, and yet dissimilar,
 With pretty maiden seals,—initials twined
 Of lilies, or a heart marked *Emily*
 (Convicting Emily of being all heart);
 Or rarer tokens from young bachelors,
 Who wrote from college (with the same goosequill,
 Suppose, they had been just plucked of) and a snatch
 From Horace, "Collegisse juvat," set
 Upon the first page. Many a letter signed
 Or unsigned, showing the writers at eighteen
 Had lived too long, though every muse should help
 The daylight, holding candles,—compliments,
 To smile or sigh at. Such could pass with me
 No more than coins from Moscow circulate
 At Paris. Would ten rubles buy a tag
 Of ribbon on the boulevard, worth a sou?
 I smiled that all this youth should love me,—sighed
 That such a love could scarcely raise them up
 To love what was more worthy than myself;
 Then sighed again, again, less generously
 To think the very love they lavished so,
 Proved me inferior. The strong loved me not,

And he . . . my cousin Rommey . . . did not
write.

I felt the silent finger of his scorn
Prick every bubble of my frivolous fame
As my breath blew it, and resolve it back
To the air it came from. Oh, I justified
The measure he had taken of my height :
The thing was plain—he was not wrong a line ;
I played at art, made thrusts with a toy-sword,
Amused the lads and maidens.

Came a sigh
Deep, hoarse with resolution,—I would work
To better ends, or play in earnest. “Heavens,
I think I should be almost popular
If this went on !”—I ripped my verses up,
And found no blood upon the rapier’s point :
The heart in them was just an embryo’s heart,
Which never yet had beat, that it should die :
Just gasps of make-believe galvanic life ;
Mere tones, inorganized to any tune.

And yet I felt it in me where it burnt,
Like those hot fire-seeds of creation held
In Jove’s clenched palm before the worlds were sown,
But I—I was not Juno even ! my hand
Was shut in weak convulsion, woman’s ill,
And when I yearned to loose a finger—lo,
The nerve revolted. ’Tis the same even now :
This hand may never, haply, open large,
Before the spark is quenched, or the palm charred,
To prove the power not else than by the pain.

It burns, it burnt—my whole life burnt with it,
And light, not sunlight and not torchlight, flashed
My steps out through the slow and difficult road.
I had grown distrustful of too forward Springs,

The season's books in drear significance
 Of morals, dropping round me. Lively books?
 The ash has livelier verdure than the yew ;
 And yet the yew's green longer, and alone
 Found worthy of the holy Christmas time.
 We'll plant more yews if possible, albeit
 We plant the graveyards with them.

Day and night

I worked my rhythmic thought, and furrowed up
 Both watch and slumber with long lines of life
 Which did not suit their season. The rose fell
 From either cheek, my eyes globed luminous
 Through orbits of blue shadow, and my pulse
 Would shudder along the purple-veined wrist
 Like a shot bird. Youth's stern, set face to face
 With youth's ideal : and when people came
 And said, "You work too much, you are looking ill,"
 I smiled for pity of them who pitied me,
 And thought I should be better soon perhaps
 For those ill looks. Observe—"I," means in youth
 Just *I* . . . the conscious and eternal soul
 With all its ends,—and not the outside life,
 The parcel-man, the doublet of the flesh,
 The so much liver, lung, integument,
 Which make the sum of "I" hereafter, when
 World-talkers talk of doing well or ill.
I prosper, if I gain a step, although
 A nail then pierced my foot : although my brain
 Embracing any truth, froze paralyzed,
I prosper. I but change my instrument ;
 I break the spade off, digging deep for gold,
 And catch the mattock up.

I worked on, on.

Through all the bristling fence of nights and days
 Which hedges time in from the eternities,
 I struggled, . . . never stopped to note the stakes

Which hurt me in my course. The midnight oil
 Would stink sometimes ; there came some vulgar
 needs :

I had to live, that therefore I might work.
 And, being but poor, I was constrained, for life,
 To work with one hand for the booksellers,
 While working with the other for myself
 And art. You swim with feet as well as hands,
 Or make small way. I apprehended this,—
 In England, no one lives by verse that lives ;
 And, apprehending, I resolved by prose
 To make a space to sphere my living verse.
 I wrote for cyclopædias, magazines,
 And weekly papers, holding up my name
 To keep it from the mud. I learnt the use
 Of the editorial “we” in a review,
 As courtly ladies the fine trick of trains,
 And swept it grandly through the open doors
 As if one could not pass through doors at all
 Save so encumbered. I wrote tales beside,
 Carved many an article on cherry-stones
 To suit light readers,—something in the lines
 Revealing, it was said, the mallet-hand,
 But that, I’ll never vouch for. What you do
 For bread, will taste of common grain, not grapes,
 Although you have a vineyard in Champagne,—
 Much less in Nephelococcygia,
 As mine was, peradventure.

Having bread

For just so many days, just breathing room
 For body and verse, I stood up straight and worked
 My veritable work. And as the soul
 Which grows within a child, makes the child grow,—
 Or as the fiery sap, the touch from God,
 Careering through a tree, dilates the bark,
 And roughs with scale and knob, before it strikes

The summer foliage out in a green flame—
 So life, in deepening with me, deepened all
 The course I took, the work I did. Indeed,
 The academic law convinced of sin ;
 The critics cried out on the falling off,
 Regretting the first manner. But I felt
 My heart's life throbbing in my verse to show
 It lived, it also—certes incomplete,
 Disordered with all Adam in the blood,
 But even its very tumors, warts, and wens,
 Still organized by, and implying life.

A lady called upon me on such a day.
 She had the low voice of your English dames,
 Unused, it seems, to need rise half a note
 To catch attention,—and their quiet mood,
 As if they lived too high above the earth
 For that to put them out in anything :
 So gentle, because verily so proud ;
 So wary and afear'd of hurting you,
 By no means that you are not really vile,
 But that they would not touch you with their foot
 To push you to your place ; so self-possessed
 Yet gracious and conciliating, it takes
 An effort in their presence to speak truth :
 You know the sort of woman,—brilliant stuff,
 And out of nature. “ Lady Waldemar.”
 She said her name quite simply, as if it meant
 Not much indeed, but something,—took my hands,
 And smiled, as if her smile could help my case,
 And dropped her eyes on me, and let them melt.
 “ Is this,” she said, “ the Muse ?”
 “ No sibyl even,”
 I answered, “ since she fails to guess the cause
 Which taxed you with this visit, madam.”

“ Good,

She said, “ I like to be sincere at once ;
 Perhaps, if I had found a literal Muse,
 The visit might have taxed me. As it is,
 You wear your blue so chiefly in your eyes,
 My fair Aurora, in a frank good way,
 It comforts me entirely for your fame,
 As well as for the trouble of my ascent
 To this Olympus.”

There a silver laugh
 Ran rippling through her quickened little breaths
 The steep stair somewhat justified.

“ But still
 Your ladyship has left me curious why
 You dared the risk of finding the said Muse ? ”

“ Ah,—keep me, notwithstanding, to the point,
 Like any pedant. Is the blue in eyes
 As awful as in stockings, after all,
 I wonder, that you'd have my business out
 Before I breathe—exact the epic plunge
 In spite of gasps ? Well, naturally you think
 I've come here, as the lion-hunters go
 To deserts, to secure you, with a trap,
 For exhibition in my drawing-rooms
 On zoologic soirées ? Not in the least.
 Roar softly at me ; I am frivolous,
 I dare say ; I have played at lions, too,
 Like other women of my class,—but now
 I meet my lion simply as Androcles
 Met his . . . when at his mercy.”

So, she bent
 Her head, as queens may mock,—then lifting up
 Her eyelids with a real grave queenly look,
 Which ruled, and would not spare, not even herself,
 “ I think you have a cousin :—Romney Leigh.”

“You bring a word from *him?*”—my eyes leapt up
To the very height of hers,—“a word from *him?*”

“I bring a word about him, actually.
But first,”—she pressed me with her urgent eyes—
“You do not love him,—you?”

“You’re frank at least
In putting questions, madam,” I replied.
“I love my cousin cousinly—no more.”

“I guessed as much. I’m ready to be frank
In answering also, if you’ll question me,
Or even with something less. You stand outside,
You artist women, of the common sex;
You share not with us, and exceed us so
Perhaps by what you’re mulcted in, your hearts
Being starved to make your heads: so run the old
Traditions of you. I can therefore speak,
Without the natural shame which creatures feel
When speaking on their level, to their like.
There’s many a papist she, would rather die
Than own to her maid she put a ribbon on
To catch the indifferent eye of such a man,—
Who yet would count adulteries on her beads
At holy Mary’s shrine, and never blush;
Because the saints are so far off, we lose
All modesty before them. Thus, to-day.
’Tis *I* love Romney Leigh.”

“Forbear,” I cried.

“If here’s no muse, still less is any saint;
Nor even a friend, that Lady Waldemar
Should make confessions.” . . .

“That’s unkindly said.
If no friend, what forbids to make a friend
To join to our confession ere we have done?
I love your cousin. If it seems unwise

To say so, it's still foolisher (we're frank)
 To feel so. My first husband left me young,
 And pretty enough, so please you, and rich enough,
 To keep my booth in May-fair with the rest
 To happy issues. There are marquises
 Would serve seven years to call me wife, I know ;
 And, after seven, I might consider it,
 For there's some comfort in a marquise
 When all's said,—yes, but after the seven years ;
 I, now, love Romney. You put up your lip,
 So like a Leigh ! so like him !—Pardon me,
 I am well aware I do not derogate
 In loving Romney Leigh. The name is good,
 The means are excellent ; but the man, the man—
 Heaven help us both,—I am near as mad as he,
 In loving such an one.”

She slowly wrung
 Her heavy ringlets till they touched her smile,
 As reasonably sorry for herself ;
 And thus continued,—

“ Of a truth, Miss Leigh,
 I have not, without a struggle, come to this.
 I took a master in the German tongue,
 I gamed a little, went to Paris twice ;
 But, after all, this love ! . . . you eat of love,
 And do as vile a thing as if you ate
 Of garlic—which, whatever else you eat,
 Tastes uniformly acrid, till your peach
 Reminds you of your onion ! Am I coarse ?
 Well, love's coarse, nature's coarse—ah, there's the
 rub !

We fair fine ladies, who park out our lives
 From common sheep-paths, cannot help the crows
 From flying over,—we're as natural still
 As Blowsalinda. Drape us perfectly
 In Lyons velvet,—we are not, for that,

Lay-figures, like you ! we have hearts within,
 Warm, live, improvident, indecent hearts, .
 As ready for distracted ends and acts
 As any distressed sempstress of them all
 That Romney groans and toils for. We catch love
 And other fevers, in the vulgar way.
 Love will not be outwitted by our wit,
 Nor outrun by our equipages :—mine
 Persisted, spite of efforts. All my cards
 Turned up but Romney Leigh ; my German stopped
 At germane Wertherism ; my Paris rounds
 Returned me from the Champs Elysées just
 A ghost, and sighing like Dido's. I came home
 Uncured,—convicted rather to myself
 Of being in love . . . in love ! That's coarse you'll
 say.
 I'm talking garlic."

Coldly I replied.

"Apologize for atheism, not love !
 For me, I do believe in love, and God.
 I know my cousin : Lady Waldemar
 I know not : yet I say as much as this—
 Whoever loves him, let her not excuse
 But cleanse herself, that, loving such a man,
 She may not do it with such unworthy love
 He cannot stoop and take it."

"That is said

Austerely, like a youthful prophetess,
 Who knits her brows across her pretty eyes
 To keep them back from following the gray flight
 Of doves between the temple-columns. Dear,
 Be kinder with me. Let us two be friends.
 I'm a mere woman,—the more weak perhaps
 Through being so proud ; you're better ; as for him,
 He's best. Indeed he builds his goodness up
 So high, it topples down to the other side,

And makes a sort of badness ; there's the worst
 I have to say against your cousin's best !
 And so be mild, Aurora, with my worst,
 For his sake, if not mine."

" I own myself
 Incredulous of confidence like this
 Availing him or you."

" I, worthy of him ?
 In your sense I am not so—let it pass.
 And yet I save him if I marry him ;
 Let that pass too."

" Pass, pass, we play police
 Upon my cousin's life, to indicate
 What may or may not pass ?" I cried. " He knows
 What's worthy of him ; the choice remains with
him ;

And what he chooses, act or wife, I think
 I shall not call unworthy, I, for one."
 "'Tis somewhat rashly said," she answered slow.
 " Now let's talk reason, though we talk of love.
 Your cousin Romney Leigh's a monster ! there,
 The word's out fairly ; let me prove the fact.
 We'll take, say, that most perfect of antiques,
 They call the Genius of the Vatican,
 Which seems too beauteous to endure itself
 In this mixed world, and fasten it for once
 Upon the torso of the Drunken Faun
 (Who might limp surely, if he did not dance),
 Instead of Buonarroti's mask : what then ?
 We show the sort of monster Romney is,
 With god-like virtue and heroic aims
 Subjoined to limping possibilities
 Of mismade human nature. Grant the man
 Twice godlike, twice heroic,—still he limps,
 And here's the point we come to."

" Pardon me,

But, Lady Waldemar, the point's the thing
We never come to."

"Caustic, insolent
At need! I like you" (there she took my hands)—
"And now, my lioness, help Androcles,
For all your roaring. Help me! for myself
I would not say so—but for him. He limps
So certainly, he'll fall into the pit
A week hence,—so I lose him—so he is lost!
And when he's fairly married, he a Leigh,
To a girl of doubtful life, undoubtful birth,
Starved out in London, till her coarse-grained hands
Are whiter than her morals,—you, for one,
May call his choice most worthy."

"Married! lost!

He, . . . Romney!"

"Ah, you're moved at last," she said.
"These monsters, set out in the open sun,
Of course throw monstrous shadows: those who think
Awry, will scarce act straightly. Who but he?
And who but you can wonder? He has been mad,
The whole world knows, since first, a nominal man,
He soured the proctors, tried the gownsmen's wits,
With equal scorn of triangles and wine,
And took no honors, yet was honorable.
They'll tell you he lost count of Homer's ships
In Melbourne's poor-bills, Ashley's factory bills,—
Ignored the Aspasia we all dared to praise,
For other women, dear, we could not name
Because we're decent. Well, he had some right
On his side probably; men always have,
Who go absurdly wrong. The living boor
Who brews your ale, exceeds in vital worth
Dead Cæsar who 'stops bungholes' in the cask;
And also, to do good is excellent,
For persons of his income, even to boors:

I sympathize with all such things. But he
 Went mad upon them . . . madder and more mad,
 From college times to these,—as, going down hill,
 The faster still, the farther! you must know
 Your Leigh by heart; he has sown his black young
 curls

With bleaching cares of half a million men
 Already. If you do not starve, or sin,
 You're nothing to him. Pay the income-tax,
 And break your heart upon't . . . he'll scarce be
 touched;

But come upon the parish, qualified
 For the parish stocks, and Romney will be there
 To call you brother, sister, or perhaps
 A tenderer name still. Had I any chance
 With Mister Leigh, who am Lady Waldemar,
 And never committed felony?"

"You speak
 Too bitterly," I said, "for the literal truth."

"The truth is bitter. Here's a man who looks
 Forever on the ground! you must be low;
 Or else a pictured ceiling overhead,
 Good painting thrown away. For me, I've done
 What women may (we're somewhat limited,
 We modest women), but I've done my best.
 —How men are perjured when they swear our eyes
 Have meaning in them! they're just blue or brown,—
 They just can drop their lids a little. In fact
 Mine did more, for I read half Fourier through,
 Proudhon, Considerant, and Louis Blanc,
 With various others of his socialists;
 And if I had been a fathom less in love,
 Had cured myself with gaping. As it was,
 I quoted from them prettily enough,

Perhaps, to make them sound half rational
 To a saner man than he, when'er we talked
 (For which I dodged occasion)--learnt by heart
 His speeches in the Commons and elsewhere
 Upon the social question ; heaped reports
 Of wicked women and penitentiaries,
 On all my tables, with a place for Sue ;
 And gave my name to swell subscription-lists
 Toward keeping up the sun at nights in heaven,
 And other possible ends. All things I did,
 Except the impossible . . . such as wearing gowns
 Provided by the Ten Hours' movement ! there
 I stopped—we must stop somewhere. He, meanwhile,
 Unmoved as the Indian tortoise 'neath the world,
 Let all that noise go on upon his back ;
 He would not disconcert or throw me out ;
 'Twas well to see a woman of my class
 With such a dawn of conscience. For the heart,
 Made firewood for his sake, and flaming up
 To his very face . . . he warmed his feet at it ;
 But deigned to let my carriage stop him short
 In park or street,—he leaning on the door,
 With news of the committee which sate last
 On pickpockets at suck."

"You jest—you jest."

"As martyrs jest, dear (if you've read their lives),
 Upon the ax which kills them. When all's done
 By me, . . . for him—you'll ask him presently
 The color of my hair—he cannot tell,
 Or answers 'dark' at random,—while, be sure,
 He's absolute on the figure, five or ten,
 Of my last subscription. Is it bearable,
 And I a woman ?"

“Is it reparable,
Though *I* were a man?”

“I know not. That’s to prove.
But, first, this shameful marriage.”

“Ay?” I cried,
“Then really there’s a marriage?”

“Yesterday
I held him fast upon it. ‘Mister Leigh,’
Said I, ‘shut up a thing, it makes more noise.
The boiling town keeps secrets ill; I’ve known
Yours since last week. Forgive my knowledge so:
You feel I’m not the woman of the world
The world thinks; you have borne with me before,
And used me in your noble work, our work,
And now you shall not cast me off because
You’re at the difficult point, the *join*. ’Tis true
Even if I can scarce admit the cogency
Of such a marriage . . . where you do not love
(Except the class), yet marry and throw your name
Down to the gutter, for a fire-escape
To future generations! it’s sublime,
A great example,—a true Genesis
Of the opening social era. But take heed;
This virtuous act must have a patent weight,
Or loses half its virtue. Make it tell,
Interpret it, and set it in the light,
And do not muffle it in a winter-cloak
As a vulgar bit of shame,—as if, at best,
A Leigh had made a misalliance and blushed
A Howard should know it.’ Then, I pressed him
more—

‘He would not choose,’ I said, ‘that even his
kin, . . .

Aurora Leigh, even . . . should conceive his act
Less sacrifice, more appetite.’ At which
He grew so pale, dear, . . . to the lips, I knew

I had touched him. ‘Do you know her,’ he inquired,
 ‘My cousin Aurora?’ ‘Yes,’ I said, and lied
 (But truly we all know you by your books),
 And so I offered to come straight to you,
 Explain the subject, justify the cause,
 And take you with me to St. Margaret’s Court
 To see this miracle, this Marian Erle,
 This drover’s daughter (she’s not pretty, he swears),
 Upon whose finger, exquisitely pricked
 By a hundred needles, we’re to hang the tie
 ’Twixt class and class in England,—thus, indeed,
 By such a presence, yours and mine, to lift
 The match up from the doubtful place. At once
 He thanked me, sighing . . . murmured to himself,
 ‘She’ll do it perhaps; she’s noble,’—thanked me twice,
 And promised, as my guerdon, to put off
 His marriage for a month.”

I answered then.

“I understand your drift imperfectly.
 You wish to lead me to my cousin’s betrothed,
 To touch her hand if worthy, and hold her hand
 If feeble, thus to justify his match.
 So be it then. But how this serves your ends,
 And how the strange confession of your love
 Serves this, I have to learn—I cannot see.”

She knit her restless forehead. “Then, despite,
 Aurora, that most radiant morning name,
 You’re dull as any London afternoon.
 I wanted time,—and gained it,—wanted *you*,
 And gain you! You will come and see the girl,
 In whose most prodigal eyes, the lineal pearl
 And pride of all your lofty race of Leighs
 Is destined to solution. Authorized
 By sight and knowledge, then, you’ll speak your mind,
 And prove to Romney, in your brilliant way,

He'll wrong the people and posterity
 (Say such a thing is bad for you and me
 And you fail utterly) by concluding thus
 An execrable marriage. Break it up.
 Disroot it—peradventure, presently,
 We'll plant a better fortune in its place.
 Be good to me, Aurora, scorn me less
 For saying the thing I should not. Well I know
 I should not. I have kept, as others have,
 The iron rule of womanly reserve
 In lip and life, till now : I wept a week
 Before I came here.”—Ending she was pale ;
 The last words, haughtily said, were tremulous.
 This palfrey pranced in harness, arched her neck,
 And, only by the foam upon the bit,
 You saw she champed against it.

Then I rose.

“I love love ! truth's no cleaner thing than love.
 I comprehend a love so fiery hot
 It burns its natural veil of august shame,
 And stands sublimely in the nude, as chaste
 As Medicean Venus. But I know,
 A love that burns through veils, will burn through
 masks,
 And shrivel up treachery. What, love and lie !
 Nay—go to the opera ! your love's curable.”

“I love and lie ?” she said—“I lie, forsooth ?”
 And beat her taper foot upon the floor,
 And smiled against the shoe,—“You're hard, Miss
 Leigh,
 Unversed in current phrases,—Bowling-greens
 Of poets are fresher than the world's highways ;
 Forgive me that I rashly blew the dust,
 Which dims our hedges even, in your eyes,
 And vexed you so much. You find, probably,

No evil in this marriage,—rather good
 Of innocence, to pastoralize in song :
 You'll give the bond your signature, perhaps,
 Beneath the lady's mark,—indifferent
 That Romney chose a wife could write her name,
 In witnessing he loved her."

"Loved!" I cried ;
 "Who tells you that he wants a wife to love ?
 He gets a horse to use, not love, I think :
 There's work for wives as well,—and after, straw,
 When men are liberal. For myself, you err
 Supposing power in me to break this match.
 I could not do it, to save Romney's life ;
 And would not, to save mine."

"You take so it,"
 She said ; "farewell then. Write your books in peace
 As far as may be for some secret stir
 Now obvious to me,—for, most obviously,
 In coming hither I mistook the way."
 Whereat she touched my hand, and bent her head
 And floated from me like a silent cloud
 That leaves the sense of thunder.

I drew breath
 As hard as in a sick-room. After all
 This woman breaks her social system up
 For love, so counted—the love possible
 To such,—and lilies are still lilies, pulled
 By smutty hands, though spotted from their white,
 And thus she is better, haply, of her kind,
 Than Romney Leigh, who lives by diagrams,
 And crosses out the spontaneities
 Of all his individual, personal life,
 With formal universals. As if man
 Were set upon a high stool at a desk,
 To keep God's books for Him, in red and black,
 And feel by millions! What, if even God

Were chiefly God by living out Himself
 To an individualism of the Infinite,
 Eterne, intense, profuse,—still throwing up
 The golden spray of multitudinous worlds
 In measure to the proclive weight and rush
 Of his inner nature,—the spontaneous love
 Still proof and outflow of spontaneous life?
 Then live, Aurora!

Two hours afterward,
 Within St. Margaret's Court I stood alone,
 Close-veiled. A sick child, from an ague-fit,
 Whose wasted right hand gambled 'gainst his left
 With an old brass button, in a blot of sun,
 Jeered weakly at me as I passed across
 The uneven pavement; while a woman, rouged
 Upon the angular cheek-bones, kerchief torn,
 Thin dangling locks, and flat lascivious mouth,
 Cursed at a window, both ways, in and out,
 By turns some bed-rid creature and myself,—
 "Lie still there, mother! liker the dead dog
 You'll be to-morrow. What, we pick our way,
 Fine madam, with those damnable small feet!
 We cover up our face from doing good,
 As if it were our purse! What brings you here,
 My lady? is't to find my gentleman
 Who visits his tame pigeon in the eaves?
 Our cholera catch you with its cramps and spasms,
 And tumble up your good clothes, veil and all,
 And turn your whiteness dead-blue." I looked up;
 I think I could have walked through hell that day,
 And never flinched. "The dear Christ comfort you,"
 I said, "you must have been most miserable
 To be so cruel,"—and I emptied out
 My purse upon the stones: when, as I had cast
 The last charm in the caldron, the whole court
 Went boiling, bubbling up, from all its doors

And windows, with a hideous wail of laughs
 And roar of oaths, and blows perhaps . . . I passed
 Too quickly for distinguishing . . . and pushed
 A little side-door hanging on a hinge,
 And plunged into the dark, and groped and climbed
 The long, steep, narrow stair 'twixt broken rail
 And mildewed wall that let the plaster drop
 To startle me in the blackness. Still, up, up!
 So high lived Romney's bride. I paused at last
 Before a low door in the roof, and knocked ;
 There came an answer like a hurried dove—
 "So soon? can that be Mister Leigh? so soon?"
 And as I entered, an ineffable face
 Met mine upon the threshold. "Oh, not you,
 Not you!" . . . the dropping of the voice implied,
 "Then, if not you, for me not any one."
 I looked her in the eyes, and held her hands,
 And said, "I am his cousin,—Romney Leigh's ;
 And here I'm come to see my cousin too."
 She touched me with her face and with her voice,
 This daughter of the people. Such soft flowers,
 From such rough roots? the people, under there,
 Can sin so, curse so, look so, smell so . . . faugh!
 Yet have such daughters !

Nowise beautiful

Was Marian Erle. She was not white nor brown,
 But could look either, like a mist that changed
 According to being shone on more or less.
 The hair, too, ran its opulence of curls
 In doubt 'twixt dark and bright, nor left you clear
 To name the color. Too much hair perhaps
 (I'll name a fault here) for so small a head,
 Which seemed to droop on that side and on this,
 As a full-blown rose uneasy with its weight,
 Though not a breath should trouble it. Again,
 The dimple in the cheek had better gone

With redder, fuller rounds : and somewhat large
 The mouth was, though the milky little teeth
 Dissolved it to so infantile a smile !
 For soon it smiled at me ; the eyes smiled too,
 But 'twas as if remembering they had wept,
 And knowing they should, some day, weep again.

We talked. She told me all her story out,
 Which I'll re-tell with fuller utterance,
 As colored and confirmed in aftertimes
 By others, and herself too. Marian Erle
 Was born upon the ledge of Malvern Hill
 To eastward, in a hut, built up at night
 To evade the landlord's eye, of mud and turf,
 Still liable, if once he looked that way,
 To being straight levelled, scattered by his foot,
 Like any other anthill. Born, I say ;
 God sent her to his world, commissioned right,
 Her human testimonials fully signed,
 Not scant in soul—complete in lineaments ;
 But others had to swindle her a place
 To wail in when she had come. No place for her,
 By man's law ! born an outlaw, was this babe.
 Her first cry in our strange and strangling air,
 When cast in spasms out by the shuddering womb,
 Was wrong against the social code,—forced wrong.
 What business had the baby to cry there ?

I tell her story and grow passionate.
 She, Marian, did not tell it so, but used
 Meek words that made no wonder of herself
 For being so sad a creature. "Mister Leigh
 Considered truly that such things should change.
 They *will*, in heaven—but meantime, on the earth,
 There's none can like a nettle as a pink,
 Except himself. We're nettles, some of us,

And give offence by the act of springing up ;
 And, if we leave the damp side of the wall,
 The hoes, of course, are on us." So she said.
 Her father earned his life by random jobs
 Despised by steadier workmen—keeping swine
 On commons, picking hops, or hurrying on
 The harvest at wet seasons,—or, at need,
 Assisting the Welsh drovers, when a drove
 Of startled horses plunged into the mist
 Below the mountain-road, and sowed the wind
 With wandering neighings. In between the gaps
 Of such irregular work, he drank and slept,
 And cursed his wife because, the pence being out,
 She could not buy more drink. At which she turned
 (The worm), and beat her baby in revenge
 For her own broken heart. There's not a crime,
 But takes its proper change out still in crime,
 If once rung on the counter of this world ;
 Let sinners look to it.

Yet the outcast child,
 For whom the very mother's face forewent
 The mother's special patience, lived and grew ;
 Learnt early to cry low, and walk alone,
 With that pathetic vacillating roll
 Of the infant body on the uncertain feet
 (The earth being felt unstable ground so soon),
 At which most women's arms unclose at once
 With irrepressive instinct. Thus, at three,
 This poor weaned kid would run off from the fold,
 This babe would steal off from the mother's chair,
 And, creeping through the golden walls of gorse,
 Would find some keyhole toward the secrecy
 Of Heaven's high blue, and, nestling down, peer out—
 Oh, not to catch the angels at their games,
 She had never heard of angels, but to gaze
 She knew not why, to see she knew not what,

A-hungering outward from the barren earth
For something like a joy. She liked, she said,
To dazzle black her sight against the sky,
For then, it seemed, some grand blind Love came
down,
And groped her out, and clasped her with a kiss;
She learnt God that way, and was beat for it
Whenever she went home,—yet came again,
As surely as the trapped hare, getting free,
Returns to his form. This grand blind Love, she said,
This skyey father and mother both in one,
Instructed her and civilized her more
Than even the Sunday-school did afterward,
To which a lady sent her to learn books
And sit upon a long bench in a row
With other children. Well, she laughed sometimes
To see them laugh and laugh, and moil their texts;
But oft'er she was sorrowful with noise,
And wondered if their mothers beat them hard,
That ever they should laugh so. There was one
She loved indeed,—Rose Bell, a seven years' child,
So pretty and clever, who read syllables
When Marian was at letters; *she* would laugh
At nothing—hold your finger up, she laughed,
Then shook her curls down on her eyes and mouth
To hide her make-mirth from the schoolmaster.
And Rose's pelting glee, as frank as rain
On cherry-blossoms, brightened Marian too,
To see another merry whom she loved.
She whispered once (the children side by side,
With mutual arms entwined about their necks),
“Your mother lets you laugh so?” “Ay,” said Rose,
“She lets me. She was dug into the ground
Six years since, I being but a yearling wean.
Such mothers let us play and lose our time,
And never scold nor beat us! don't you wish

You had one like that ?” There, Marian, breaking off, looked suddenly in my face. “Poor Rose,” said she, “I heard her laugh last night in Oxford Street. I’d pour out half my blood to stop that laugh,— Poor Rose, poor Rose!” said Marian.

She resumed.

It tried her, when she had learnt at Sunday-school
 What God was, what he wanted from us all,
 And how, in choosing sin, we vexed the Christ,
 To go straight home and hear her father pull
 The name down on us from the thunder-shelf,
 Then drink away his soul into the dark
 From seeing judgment. Father, mother, home,
 Were God and heaven reversed to her : the more
 She knew of Right, the more she guessed their wrong ;
 Her price paid down for knowledge, was to know
 The vileness of her kindred : through her heart,
 Her filial and tormented heart, henceforth,
 They struck their blows at virtue. Oh, ’tis hard
 To learn you have a father up in heaven
 By a gathering certain sense of being, on earth,
 Still worse than orphaned : ’tis too heavy a grief,
 The having to thank God for such a joy !

And so passed Marian’s life from year to year.
 Her parents took her with them when they tramped,
 Dodged lanes and heaths, frequented towns and fairs,
 And once went farther and saw Manchester,
 And once the sea, that blue end of the world,
 That fair scroll-finis of a wicked book,—
 And twice a prison, back at intervals,
 Returning to the hills. Hills draw like heaven,
 And stronger sometimes, holding out their hands
 To pull you from the vile flats up to them ;
 And though, perhaps, these strollers still strolled
 back,

As sheep do, simply that they knew the way,
They certainly felt bettered unawares
Emerging from the social smut of towns
To wipe their feet clean on the mountain turf.
In which long wanderings, Marian lived and learned,
Endured and learned. The people on the roads
Would stop and ask her how her eyes outgrew
Her cheeks, and if she meant to lodge the birds
In all that hair; and then they lifted her,
The miller in his cart, a mile or twain,
The butcher's boy on horseback. Often, too,
The pedlar stopped, and tapped her on the head
With absolute forefinger, brown and ringed,
And asked if peradventure she could read:
And when she answered "ay," would toss her down
Some stray odd volume from his heavy pack,
A Thomson's Seasons, mulcted of the Spring,
Or half a play of Shakspeare's, torn across:
(She had to guess the bottom of a page
By just the top sometimes,—as difficult,
As, sitting on the moon, to guess the earth!)
Or else a sheaf of leaves (for that small Ruth's
Small gleanings) torn out from the heart of books,
From Churchyard Elegies and Edens Lost,
From Burns, and Bunyan, Selkirk, and Tom Jones.
'Twas somewhat hard to keep the things distinct,
And oft the jangling influence jarred the child
Like looking at a sunset full of grace
Through a pothouse window while the drunken oaths
Went on behind her; but she weeded out
Her book-leaves, threw away the leaves that hurt
(First tore them small, that none should find a word),
And made a nosegay of the sweet and good
To fold within her breast, and pore upon
At broken moments of the noontide glare,
When leave was given her to untie her cloak

And rest upon the dusty roadside bank
From the highway's dust. Or oft, the journey done,
Some city friend would lead her by the hand
To hear a lecture at an institute :
And thus she had grown, this Marian Erle of ours,
To no book-learning,—she was ignorant
Of authors,—not in the earshot of the things
Outspoken o'er the heads of common men,
By men who are uncommon,—but within
The cadenced hum of such, and capable
Of catching from the fringes of the wind
Some fragmentary phrases, here and there,
Of that fine music,—which, being carried in
To her soul, had reproduced itself afresh
In finer motions of the lips and lids.

She said, in speaking of it, “ If a flower
Were thrown you out of heaven at intervals,
You'd soon attain to a trick of looking up,—
And so with her.” She counted me her years,
Till I felt old ; and then she counted me
Her sorrowful pleasures, till I felt ashamed.
She told me she was almost glad and calm
On such and such a season ; sate and sewed,
With no one to break up her crystal thoughts :
While rhymes from lovely poems span around
Their ringing circles of ecstatic tune,
Beneath the moistened finger of the Hour.
Her parents called her a strange, sickly child,
Not good for much, and given to sulk and stare,
And smile into the hedges and the clouds,
And tremble if one shook her from her fit
By any blow or word even. Out-door jobs
Went ill with her ; and household quiet work,
She was not born to. Had they kept the north,
They might have had their pennyworth out of her

Like other parents, in the factories
 (Your children work for you, not you for them,
 Or else they better had been choked with air
 The first breath drawn); but, in this tramping life,
 Was nothing to be done with such a child,
 But tramp and tramp. And yet she knitted hose
 Not ill, and was not dull at needlework ;
 And all the country people gave her pence
 For darning stockings past their natural age,
 And patching petticoats from old to new,
 And other light work done for thrifty wives.

One day, said Marian,—the sun shone that day—
 Her mother had been badly beat, and felt
 The bruises sore about her wretched soul
 (That must have been) : she came in suddenly
 And snatching, in a sort of breathless rage,
 Her daughter's headgear comb, let down the hair
 Upon her, like a sudden waterfall,
 And drew her drenched and passive, by the arm,
 Outside the hut they lived in. When the child
 Could clear her blinded face from all that stream
 Of tresses . . . there, a man stood, with beast's eyes
 That seemed as they would swallow her alive,
 Complete in body and spirit, hair and all,—
 With burning stertorous breath that hurt her cheek.
 He breathed so near. The mother held her tight,
 Saying hard between her teeth—"Why wench, why
 wench,

The squire speaks to you now—the squire's too good ;
 He means to set you up, and comfort us.
 Be mannerly at least." The child turned round,
 And looked up piteous in the mother's face
 (Be sure that mother's death-bed will not want
 Another devil to damn, than such a look) . . .
 "Oh, mother!" then, with desperate glance to heaven,

"God, free me from my mother," she shrieked out,
 "These mothers are too dreadful." And, with force
 As passionate as fear, she tore her hands,
 Like lilies from the rocks, from hers and his,
 And sprang down, bounded headlong down the steep,
 Away from both—away, if possible,
 As far as God,—away! They yelled at her,
 As famished hounds at a hare. She heard them yell,
 She felt her name hiss after her from the hills,
 Like shot from guns. On, on. And now she had cast
 The voices off with the uplands. On. Mad fear
 Was running in her feet and killing the ground;
 The white roads curled as if she burnt them up,
 The green fields melted, wayside trees fell back
 To make room for her. Then, her head grew vexed,
 Trees, fields, turned on her, and ran after her;
 She heard the quick pants of the hills behind,
 Their keen air pricked her neck. She had lost her feet,
 Could run no more, yet, somehow, went as fast,—
 The horizon, red, 'twixt steeples in the east,
 So sucked her forward, forward, while her heart
 Kept swelling, swelling, till it swelled so big
 It seemed to fill her body; then it burst,
 And overflowed the world and swamped the light.
 "And now I am dead and safe," thought Marian Erle—
 She had dropped, she had fainted.

When the sense returned,
 The night had passed—not life's night. She was 'ware
 Of heavy tumbling motions, creaking wheels,
 The driver shouting to the lazy team
 That swung their rankling bells against her brain;
 While, through the wagon's coverture and chinks
 The cruel yellow morning pecked at her
 Alive or dead, upon the straw inside,—
 At which her soul ached back into the dark
 And prayed "no more of that." A wagoner

Had found her in a ditch beneath the moon,
As white as moonshine, save for the oozing blood.
At first he thought her dead : but when he had wiped
The mouth and heard it sigh, he raised her up,
And laid her in his wagon in the straw,
And so conveyed her to the distant town
To which his business called himself, and left
That heap of misery at the hospital.

She stirred ;—the place seemed new and strange as
death.

The white strait bed, with others strait and white,
Like graves dug side by side, at measured lengths,
And quiet people walking in and out
With wonderful low voices and soft steps,
And apparitional equal care for each,
Astonished her with order, silence, law :
And when a gentle hand held out a cup,
She took it, as you do at sacrament,
Half awed, half melted,—not being used, indeed,
To so much love as makes the form of love
And courtesy of manners. Delicate drinks
And rare white bread, to which some dying eyes
Were turned in observation. O my God,
How sick we must be, ere we make men just !
I think it frets the saints in heaven to see
How many desolate creatures on the earth
Have learnt the simple dues of fellowship
And social comfort, in a hospital,
As Marian did. She lay there, stunned, half tranced,
And wished, at intervals of growing sense,
She might be sicker yet, if sickness made
The world so marvellous kind, the air so hushed,
And all her wake-time quiet as a sleep ;
For now she understood (as such things were),
How sickness ended very oft in heaven,

Among the unspoken raptures. Yet more sick,
 And surelier happy. Then she dropped her lids,
 And, folding up her hands as flowers at night,
 Would lose no moment of the blessed time.

She lay and seethed in fever many weeks ;
 But youth was strong and overcame the test ;
 Revolted soul and flesh were reconciled
 And fetched back to the necessary day
 And daylight duties. She could creep about
 The long bare rooms, and stare out drearily
 From any narrow window on the street,
 Till some one, who had nursed her as a friend,
 Said coldly to her, as an enemy,
 "She had leave to go next week, being well enough,"
 While only her heart ached. "Go next week," thought
 she,
 "Next week ! how would it be with her next week,
 Let out into that terrible street alone
 Among the pushing people, . . . to go . . . where?"

One day, the last before the dreaded last,
 Among the convalescents, like herself
 Prepared to go next morning, she sate dumb,
 And heard half absently the women talk,
 How one was famished for her baby's cheeks—
 "The little wretch would know her ! a year old,
 And lively, like his father !" one was keen
 To get to work, and fill some clamorous mouths ;
 And one was tender for her dear goodman
 Who had missed her sorely,—and one, querulous . . .
 "Would pay those scandalous neighbors who had
 dared
 To talk about her as already dead,"—
 And one was proud . . . "and if her sweetheart
 Luke

Had left her for a ruddier face than hers
(The gossip would be seen through at a glance),
Sweet riddance of such sweethearts—let him hang!
'Twere good to have been as sick for such an end."

And while they talked, and Marian felt the worse
For having missed the worst of all their wrongs,
A visitor was ushered through the wards
And paused among the talkers. "When he looked,
It was as if he spoke, and when he spoke
He sang perhaps," said Marian; "could she tell?
She only knew" (so much she had chronicled,
As seraphs might, the making of the sun)
"That he who came and spake, was Romney Leigh,
And then, and there, she saw and heard him first."
And when it was her turn to have the face
Upon her,—all those buzzing pallid lips
Being satisfied with comfort—when he changed
To Marian, saying, "And *you?* you're going, where?"—
She, moveless as a worm beneath a stone
Which some one's stumbling foot has spurned aside,
Writhed suddenly, astonished with the light,
And breaking into sobs cried, "Where I go?
None asked me till this moment. Can I say
Where *I* go? when it has not seemed worth while
To God himself, who thinks of every one,
To think of me, and fix where I shall go?"

"So young," he gently asked her, "you have lost
Your father and your mother?"

"Both," she said,
"Both lost! my father was burnt up with gin
Or ever I sucked milk, and so is lost.
My mother sold me to a man last month,
And so my mother's lost, 'tis manifest.
And I, who fled from her for miles and miles,

As if I had caught sight of the fires of hell
 Through some wild gap (she was my mother, sir),
 It seems I shall be lost too, presently,
 And so we end, all three of us."

"Poor child!"

He said,—with such a pity in his voice,
 It soothed her more than her own tears,—“poor child!
 'Tis simple that betrayal by mother's love
 Should bring despair of God's too. Yet be taught
 He's better to us than many mothers are,
 And children cannot wander beyond reach
 Of the sweep of his white raiment. Touch and hold!
 And if you weep still, weep where John was laid
 While Jesus loved him.”

She could say the words,
 She told me, “exactly as he uttered them
 A year back, . . . since in any doubt or dark,
 They came out like the stars, and shone on her
 With just their comfort. Common words, perhaps:
 The ministers in church might say the same;
 But *he*, he made the church with what he spoke,—
 The difference was the miracle,” said she.

Then catching up her smile to ravishment,
 She added quickly, “I repeat his words,
 But not his tones: can any one repeat
 The music of an organ, out of church?
 And when he said ‘poor child,’ I shut my eyes
 To feel how tenderly his voice broke through,
 As the ointment-box broke on the Holy feet
 To let out the rich medicative nard.”

She told me how he had raised and rescued her
 With reverent pity, as, in touching grief,
 He touched the wounds of Christ,—and made her feel
 More self-respecting. Hope, he called, belief

In God,—work, worship . . . therefore let us pray!
 And thus, to snatch her soul from atheism,
 And keep it stainless from her mother's face,
 He sent her to a famous sempstress-house
 Far off in London, there to work and hope.

With that they parted. She kept sight of Heaven
 But not of Romney. He had good to do
 To others: through the days and through the nights,
 She sewed and sewed and sewed. She drooped some-
 times,
 And wondered, while, along the tawny light,
 She struck the new thread into her needle's eye,
 How people, without mothers on the hills,
 Could choose the town to live in!—then she drew
 The stitch, and mused how Romney's face would look,
 And if 'twere likely he'd remember hers,
 When they two had their meeting after death.

FOURTH BOOK.

THEY met still sooner. 'Twas a year from thence
 When Lucy Gresham, the sick sempstress girl,
 Who sewed by Marian's chair so still and quick,
 And leant her head upon the back to cough
 More freely when, the mistress turning round,
 The others took occasion to laugh out,—
 Gave up at last. Among the workers, spoke
 A bold girl with black eyebrows and red lips,—
 “You know the news? Who's dying, do you think?
 Our Lucy Gresham. I expected it
 As little as Nell Hart's wedding. Blush not, Nell,
 Thy curls be red enough without thy cheeks;
 And, some day, there'll be found a man to dote

On red curls.—Lucy Gresham swooned last night,
 Dropped sudden in the street while going home ;
 And now the baker says, who took her up
 And laid her by her grandmother in bed,
 He'll give her a week to die in. Pass the silk.
 Let's hope he gave her a loaf too, within reach,
 For otherwise they'll starve before they die,
 That funny pair of bedfellows ! Miss Bell,
 I'll thank you for the scissors. The old crone
 Is paralytic—that's the reason why
 Our Lucy's thread went faster than her breath,
 Which went too quick, we all know. Marian Erle,—
 Why, Marian Erle, you're not the fool to cry ?
 Your tears spoil Lady Waldemar's new dress,
 You piece of pity !”

Marian rose up straight,
 And, breaking through the talk and through the work,
 Went outward, in the face of their surprise,
 To Lucy's home, to nurse her back to life
 Or down to death. She knew by such an act,
 All place and grace were forfeit in the house,
 Whose mistress would supply the missing hand
 With necessary, not inhuman haste,
 And take no blame. But pity, too, had dues :
 She could not leave a solitary soul
 To founder in the dark, while she sate still
 And lavished stitches on a lady's hem
 As if no other work were paramount.
 “Why, God,” thought Marian, “has a missing hand
 This moment ; Lucy wants a drink, perhaps.
 Let others miss me ! never miss me, God !”

So Marian sat by Lucy's bed, content
 With duty, and was strong, for recompense,
 To hold the lamp of human love arm-high
 To catch the death-strained eyes and comfort them,

Until the angels, on the luminous side
 Of death, had got theirs ready. And she said,
 When Lucy thanked her sometimes, called her kind,
 It touched her strangely. "Marian Erle called kind!
 What, Marian, beaten and sold, who could not die!
 'Tis verily good fortune to be kind.
 Ah, you," she said, "who are born to such a grace,
 Be sorry for the unlicensed class, the poor,
 Reduced to think the best good fortune means
 That others, simply, should be kind to them."

From sleep to sleep while Lucy slid away
 So gently, like a light upon a hill,
 Of which none names the moment when it goes,
 Though all see when 'tis gone,—a man came in
 And stood beside the bed. The old idiot wretch
 Screamed feebly, like a baby overlain,
 "Sir, sir, you won't mistake me for the corpse?
 Don't look at *me*, sir! never bury *me*!
 Although I lie here, I'm alive as you,
 Except my legs and arms,—I eat and drink,
 And understand,—(that you're the gentleman
 Who fits the funerals up, Heaven speed you, sir,)
 And certainly I should be livelier still
 If Lucy here . . . sir, Lucy is the corpse . . .
 Had worked more properly to buy me wine:
 But Lucy, sir, was always slow at work,
 I shan't lose much by Lucy. Marian Erle,
 Speak up and show the gentleman the corpse."

And then a voice said, "Marian Erle." She rose;
 It was the hour for angels—there, stood hers!
 She scarcely marvelled to see Romney Leigh.
 As light November snows to empty nests,
 As grass to graves, as moss to mildewed stones,
 As July suns to ruins, through the rents,

As ministering spirits to mourners, through a loss,
 As Heaven itself to men, through pangs of death,
 He came uncalled wherever grief had come.
 "And so," said Marian Erle, "we met anew,"
 And added softly, "so, we shall not part."
 He was not angry that she had left the house
 Wherein he placed her. Well—she had feared it
 might
 Have vexed him. Also, when he found her set
 On keeping, though the dead was out of sight,
 That half-dead, half-live body left behind
 With cankerous heart and flesh,—which took your best
 And cursed you for the little good it did,
 (Could any leave the bedrid wretch alone,
 So joyless, she was thankless even to God,
 Much less to you ?) he did not say 'twas well,
 Yet Marian thought he did not take it ill,—
 Since day by day he came, and, every day,
 She felt within his utterance and his eyes
 A closer, tenderer presence of the soul,
 Until at last he said, "We shall not part."

On that same day, was Marian's work complete :
 She had smoothed the empty bed, and swept the floor
 Of coffin sawdust, set the chairs anew
 The dead had ended gossip in, and stood
 In that poor room so cold and orderly,
 The door-key in her hand, prepared to go
 As *they* had, howbeit not their way. He spoke.

"Dear Marian, of one clay God made us all,
 And though men push and poke and paddle in't
 (As children play at fashioning dirt-pies)
 And call their fancies by the name of facts,
 Assuming difference, lordship, privilege,
 When all's plain dirt,—they come back to it at last ;

The first grave-digger proves it with a spade,
And pats all even. Need we wait for this,
You, Marian, and I, Romney?"

She, at that,
Looked blindly in his face, as when one looks
Through drying autumn-rains to find the sky.
He went on speaking.

"Marian, I being born
What men call noble, and you, issued from
The noble people,—though the tyrannous sword
Which pierced Christ's heart, has cleft the world in
twain

'Twixt class and class, opposing rich to poor,—
Shall *we* keep parted? Not so. Let us lean
And strain together rather, each to each,
Compress the red lips of this gaping wound,
As far as two souls can,—ay, lean and league,
I, from my superabundance,—from your want,
You,—joining in a protest 'gainst the wrong
On both sides!"—

All the rest, he held her hand
In speaking, which confused the sense of much;
Her heart, against his words, beat out so thick,
They might as well be written on the dust
Where some poor bird, escaping from hawk's beak,
Has dropped, and beats its shuddering wings,—the
lines

Are rubbed so,—yet 'twas something like to this,
—"That they two, standing at the two extremes
Of social classes, had received one seal,
Been dedicate and drawn beyond themselves
To mercy and ministration,—he, indeed,
Through what he knew, and she, through what she
felt,

He, by man's conscience, she, by woman's heart,
Relinquishing their several 'vantage posts

Of wealthy ease and honorable toil,
 To work with God at love. And, since God willed
 That, putting out his hand to touch this ark,
 He found a woman's hand there, he'd accept
 The sign too, hold the tender fingers fast,
 And say, ' My fellow-worker, be my wife ! ' ”

She told the tale with simple, rustic turns,—
 Strong leaps of meaning in her sudden eyes
 That took the gaps of any imperfect phrase
 Of the unschooled speaker : I have rather writ
 The thing I understood so, than the thing
 I heard so. And I cannot render right
 Her quick gesticulation, wild yet soft,
 Self-startled from the habitual mood she used,
 Half-sad, half-languid,—like dumb creatures (now
 A rustling bird, and now a wandering deer,
 Or squirrel against the oak-gloom flashing up
 His sidelong burnished head, in just her way
 Of savage spontaneity), that stir
 Abruptly the green silence of the woods,
 And make it stranger, holier, more profound ;
 As Nature's general heart confessed itself
 Of life, and then fell backward on repose.

I kissed the lips that ended.—“ So indeed
 He loves you, Marian ? ”

“ Loves me ! ” She looked up
 With a child's wonder when you ask him first
 Who made the sun—a puzzled blush, that grew,
 Then broke off in a rapid radiant smile
 Of sure solution. “ Loves me ! he loves all,—
 And me, of course. He had not asked me else
 To work with him forever, and be his wife.”

Her words reproved me. This perhaps was love—
 To have its hands too full of gifts to give,
 For putting out a hand to take a gift ;
 To love so much, the perfect round of love
 Includes, in strict conclusion, the being loved ;
 As Eden-dew went up and fell again,
 Enough for watering Eden. Obviously
 She had not thought about his love at all :
 The cataracts of her soul had poured themselves,
 And risen self-crowned in rainbow ; would she ask
 Who crowned her ?—it sufficed that she was crowned.
 With women of my class, 'tis otherwise :
 We haggle for the small change of our gold,
 And so much love, accord, for so much love,
 Rialto-prices. Are we therefore wrong ?
 If marriage be a contract, look to it then,
 Contracting parties should be equal, just ;
 But if, a simple fealty on one side,
 A mere religion,—right to give, is all,
 And certain brides of Europe duly ask
 To mount the pile, as Indian widows do,
 The spices of their tender youth heaped up,
 The jewels of their gracious virtues worn,
 More gems, more glory,—to consume entire
 For a living husband ! as the man's alive,
 Not dead,—the woman's duty, by so much,
 Advanced in England, beyond Hindostan.

I sate there, musing, till she touched my hand
 With hers, as softly as a strange white bird
 She feared to startle in touching. “ You are kind,
 But are you, peradventure, vexed at heart
 Because your cousin takes me for a wife ?
 I know I am not worthy—nay, in truth,
 I'm glad on't, since, for that, he chooses me.
 He likes the poor things of the world the best ;

I would not therefore, if I could, be rich,
 It pleasures him to stoop for buttercups ;
 I would not be a rose upon the wall
 A queen might stop at, near the palace-door,
 To say to a courtier, ' Pluck that rose for me,
 It's prettier than the rest.' O Romney Leigh !
 I'd rather far be trodden by his foot,
 Than lie in a great queen's bosom."

Out of breath

She paused.

" Sweet Marian, do you disavow
 The roses with that face ?"

She dropt her head

As if the wind had caught that flower of her,
 And bent it in the garden,—then looked up
 With grave assurance. " Well, you think me bold !
 But so we all are, when we're praying God.
 And if I'm bold—yet, lady, credit me,
 That, since I know myself for what I am,
 Much fitter for his handmaid than his wife,
 I'll prove the handmaid and the wife at once,
 Serve tenderly, and love obediently,
 And be a worthier mate, perhaps, than some
 Who are wooed in silk among their learned books ;
 While *I* shall set myself to read his eyes,
 Till such grow plainer to me than the French
 To wisest ladies. Do you think I'll miss
 A letter, in the spelling of his mind ?
 No more than they do, when they sit and write
 Their flying words with flickering wild-fowl tails,
 Nor ever pause to ask how many *ts*,
 Should that be *y* or *i*—they know't so well :
 I've seen them writing, when I brought a dress
 And waited,—floating out their soft white hands
 On shining paper. But they're hard sometimes,
 For all those hands !—we've used out many nights,

And worn the yellow daylight into shreds
 Which flapped and shivered down our aching eyes
 Till night appeared more tolerable, just
 That pretty ladies might look beautiful,
 Who said at last . . . 'You're lazy in that house !
 You're slow in sending home the work,—I count
 I've waited near an hour for't.' Pardon me,—
 I do not blame them, madam, nor misprize ;
 They are fair and gracious ; ay, but not like you,
 Since none but you has Mister Leigh's own blood
 Both noble and gentle,—and without it . . . well,
 They are fair, I said ; so fair, it scarce seems strange
 That, flashing out in any looking-glass
 The wonder of their glorious brows and breasts,
 They are charmed so, they forget to look behind
 And mark how pale we've grown, we pitiful
 Remainers of the world. And so, perhaps,
 If Mister Leigh had chosen a wife from these,
 She might . . . although he's better than her best,
 And dearly she would know it . . . steal a thought
 Which should be all his, an eye-glance from his face
 To plunge into the mirror opposite,
 In search of her own beauty's pearl : while I . . .
 Ah, dearest lady, serge will outweigh silk
 For winter-wear, when bodies feel a-cold,
 And I'll be a true wife to your cousin Leigh."

Before I answered, he was there himself.
 I think he had been standing in the room,
 And listened probably to half her talk,
 Arrested, turned to stone,—as white as stone.
 Will tender sayings make men look so white ?
 He loves her then profoundly.

" You are here,
 Aurora? Here I meet you !"—We clasped hands.

“Even so, dear Romney. Lady Waldemar
Has sent me in haste to find a cousin of mine
Who shall be.”

“Lady Waldemar is good.”

“Here’s one, at least, who is good,” I sighed and
touched
Poor Marian’s happy head, as, doglike, she
Most passionately patient, waited on,
A-tremble for her turn of greeting words ;
“I’ve sat a full hour with your Marian Erle,
And learnt the thing by heart,—and, from my heart,
Am therefore competent to give you thanks
For such a cousin.”

“You accept at last
A gift from me, Aurora, without scorn ?
At last I please you ?”—How his voice was changed !

“You cannot please a woman against her will,
And once you vexed me. Shall we speak of that ?
We’ll say, then, you were noble in it all,
And I not ignorant—let it pass. And now,
You please me, Romney, when you please yourself ;
So, please you, be fanatical in love,
And I’m well pleased. Ah, cousin ! at the old hall,
Among the gallery portraits of our Leighs,
We shall not find a sweeter signory
Than this pure forehead’s.”

Not a word he said.

How arrogant men are !—Even philanthropists,
Who try to take a wife up in the way
They put down a subscription-cheque,—if once
She turns and says, “I will not tax you so,
Most charitable sir,”—feel ill at ease,

As though she had wronged them somehow. I suppose

We women should remember what we are,
And not throw back an obolus inscribed
With Cæsar's image, lightly. I resumed.

“It strikes me, some of those sublime Vandykes
Were not too proud, to make good saints in heaven ;
And, if so, then they're not too proud to-day
To bow down (now the ruffs are off their necks)
And own this good, true, noble Marian, . . . yours,
And mine, I'll say !—For poets (bear the word)
Half-poets even, are still whole democrats,—
Oh, not that we're disloyal to the high,
But loyal to the low, and cognizant
Of the less scrutable majesties. For me,
I comprehend your choice—I justify
Your right in choosing.”

“No, no, no,” he sighed,
With a sort of melancholy impatient scorn,
As some grown man, who never had a child,
Puts by some child who plays at being a man ;
—“You did not, do not, cannot comprehend
My choice, my ends, my motives, nor myself :
No matter now—we'll let it pass, you say.
I thank you for your generous cousinship
Which helps this present ; I accept for her
Your favorable thoughts. We're fallen on days,
We two, who are not poets, when to wed
Requires less mutual love than common-love
For two together to bear out at once
Upon the loveless many. Work in pairs,
In galley-couplings or in marriage-rings,
The difference lies in the honor, not the work,
And such we're bound to, I and she. But love
(You poets are benighted in this age ;

The hour's too late for catching even moths,
 You've gnats instead), love!—love's fool paradise
 Is out of date, like Adam's. Set a swan
 To swim the Trenton, rather than true love
 To float its fabulous plumage safely down
 The cataracts of this loud transition-time,—
 Whose roar, forever, henceforth, in my ears,
 Must keep me deaf to music."

There, I turned
 And kissed poor Marian, out of discontent.
 The man had baffled, chafed me, till I flung
 For refuge to the woman,—as, sometimes,
 Impatient of some crowded room's close smell,
 You throw a window open, and lean out
 To breathe a long breath in the dewy night,
 And cool your angry forehead. She, at least,
 Was not built up, as walls are, brick by brick ;
 Each fancy squared, each feeling ranged by line,
 The very heat of burning youth applied
 To indurate forms and systems ! excellent bricks,
 A well-built wall,—which stops you on the road,
 And, into which, you cannot see an inch
 Although you beat your head against it—pshaw !

"Adieu," I said, "for this time, cousins both ;
 And, cousin Romney, pardon me the word,
 Be happy !—oh, in some esoteric sense
 Of course !—I mean no harm in wishing well.
 Adieu, my Marian :—may she come to me,
 Dear Romney, and be married from my house ?
 It is not part of your philosophy
 To keep your bird upon the blackthorn ?"

"Ay,"

He answered, "but it is :—I take my wife
 Directly from the people,—and she comes,
 As Austria's daughter to Imperial France,

Betwixt her eagles, blinking not her race,
 From Margaret's Court at garret-height, to meet
 And wed me at St. James's, nor put off
 Her gown of serge for that. The things we do,
 We do : we'll wear no mask, as if we blushed."

"Dear Romney, you're the poet," I replied,—
 But felt my smile too mournful for my word,
 And turned and went. Ay, masks, I thought,—beware
 Of tragic masks, we tie before the glass,
 Uplifted on the cothurn half a yard
 Above the natural stature ! we would play
 Heroic parts to ourselves,—and end, perhaps,
 As impotently as Athenian wives
 Who shrieked in fits at the Eumenides.

His foot pursued me down the stair. "At least,
 You'll suffer me to walk with you beyond
 These hideous streets, these graves, where men alive,
 Packed close with earthworms, burr unconsciously
 About the plague that slew them ; let me go.
 The very women pelt their souls in mud
 At any woman who walks here alone.
 How came you here alone ?—you are ignorant."

We had a strange and melancholy walk :
 The night came drizzling downward in dark rain ;
 And, as we walked, the color of the time,
 The act, the presence, my hand upon his arm,
 His voice in my ear, and mine to my own sense,
 Appeared unnatural. We talked modern books,
 And daily papers ; Spanish marriage-schemes,
 And English climate—was't so cold last year ?
 And will the wind change by to-morrow morn ?
 Can Guizot stand ? is London full ? is trade
 Competitive ? has Dickens turned his hinge

A-pinch upon the fingers of the great ?
 And are potatoes to grow mythical
 Like moly ? will the apple die out too ?
 Which way is the wind to-night ? southeast ? due east ?
 We talked on fast, while every common word
 Seemed tangled with the thunder at one end,
 And ready to pull down upon our heads
 A terror out of sight. And yet to pause
 Were surelier mortal : we tore greedily up
 All silence, all the innocent breathing-points,
 As if, like pale conspirators in haste,
 We tore up papers where our signatures
 Impelled us to an ugly shame or death.

I cannot tell you why it was. 'Tis plain
 We had not loved nor hated : wherefore dread
 To spill gunpowder on ground safe from fire ?
 Perhaps we had lived too closely, to diverge
 So absolutely : leave two clocks, they say,
 Wound up to different hours, upon one shelf,
 And slowly, through the interior wheels of each,
 The blind mechanic motion sets itself
 A-throb, to feel out for the mutual time.
 It was not so with us, indeed. While he
 Struck midnight, I kept striking six at dawn,
 While he marked judgment, I, redemption day ;
 And such exception to a general law,
 Imperious upon inert matter even,
 Might make us, each to either insecure,
 A beckoning mystery, or a troubling fear.

I mind me, when we parted at the door,
 How strange his good-night sounded,—like good-
 night
 Beside a death-bed, where the morrow's sun

Is sure to come too late for more good days :—
And all that night I thought . . . “Good-night,” said he.

And so, a month passed. Let me set it down
At once,—I have been wrong, I have been wrong.
We are wrong always, when we think too much
Of what we think or are ; albeit our thoughts
Be verily bitter as self-sacrifice,
We're no less selfish. If we sleep on rocks
Or roses, sleeping past the hour of noon
We're lazy. This I write against myself.
I had done a duty in the visit paid
To Marian, and was ready otherwise
To give the witness of my presence and name
Whenever she should marry.—Which, I thought,
Sufficed. I even had cast into the scale
An overweight of justice toward the match ;
The Lady Waldemar had missed her tool,
Had broken it in the lock as being too straight
For a crooked purpose, while poor Marian Erle
Missed nothing in my accents or my acts :
I had not been ungenerous on the whole,
Nor yet untender ; so, enough. I felt
Tired, overworked : this marriage somewhat jarred ;
Or, if it did not, all the bridal noise . . .
The pricking of the map of life with pins,
In schemes of . . . “Here we'll go,” and “There
we'll stay,”
And “Everywhere we'll prosper in our love,”
Was scarce my business. Let them order it ;
Who else should care ? I threw myself aside,
As one who had done her work and shuts her eyes
To rest the better.

I, who should have known
Forereckoned mischief ! Where we disavow
Being keeper to our brother, we're his Cain.

I might have held that poor child to my heart
 A little longer ! 'twould have hurt me much
 To have hastened by its beats the marriage day,
 And kept her safe meantime from tampering hands,
 Or, peradventure, traps ? What drew me back
 From telling Romney plainly, the designs
 Of Lady Waldemar, as spoken out
 To me . . . me ? had I any right, ay, right,
 With womanly compassion and reserve
 To break the fall of woman's impudence ?—
 To stand by calmly, knowing what I knew,
 And hear him call her *good* ?

Distrust that word.

“There is none good save God,” said Jesus Christ.
 If He once, in the first creation-week,
 Called creatures good,—forever afterward,
 The Devil only has done it, and his heirs,
 The knaves who win so, and the fools who lose ;
 The world's grown dangerous. In the middle age,
 I think they called malignant fays and imps
 Good people. A good neighbor, even in this
 Is fatal sometimes,—cuts your morning up
 To mince-meat of the very smallest talk,
 Then helps to sugar her bohea at night
 With your reputation. I have known good wives,
 As chaste, or nearly so, as Potiphar's ;
 And good, good mothers, who would use a child
 To better an intrigue ; good friends, beside
 (Very good), who hung succinctly round your neck
 And sucked your breath, as cats are fabled to do
 By sleeping infants. And we all have known
 Good critics, who have stamped out poets' hopes ;
 Good statesmen, who pulled ruin on the state ;
 Good patriots, who for a theory risked a cause ;
 Good kings, who disembowelled for a tax ;
 Good popes, who brought all good to jeopardy ;

Good Christians, who sate still in easy chairs,
 And damned the general world for standing up.—
 Now, may the good God pardon all good men!

How bitterly I speak,—how certainly
 The innocent white milk in us is turned,
 By much persistent shining of the sun!
 Shake up the sweetest in us long enough
 With men, it drops to foolish curd, too sour
 To feed the most untender of Christ's lambs.

I should have thought . . . a woman of the world
 Like her I'm meaning,—centre to herself,
 Who has wheeled on her own pivot half a life
 In isolated self-love and self-will,
 As a windmill seen at distance radiating
 Its delicate white vanes against the sky,
 So soft and soundless, simply beautiful,—
 Seen nearer . . . what a roar and tear it makes,
 How it grinds and bruises! . . . if she loves at
 last,

Her love's a readjustment of self-love,
 No more; a need felt of another's use
 To her one advantage,—as the mill wants grain,
 The fire wants fuel, the very wolf wants prey;
 And none of these is more unscrupulous
 Than such a charming woman when she loves.
 She'll not be thwarted by an obstacle
 So trifling as . . . her soul is, . . . much less
 yours!—

Is God a consideration?—she loves *you*,
 Not God; she will not flinch for him indeed:
 She did not for the Marchioness of Perth,
 When wanting tickets for the birthnight ball.
 She loves you, sir, with passion, to lunacy;
 She loves you like her diamonds . . . almost.

Well,

A month passed so, and then the notice came ;
 On such a day the marriage at the church.
 I was not backward.

Half St. Giles in frieze

Was bidden to meet St. James in cloth of gold,
 And, after contract at the altar, pass
 To eat a marriage-feast on Hampstead Heath.
 Of course the people came in uncompelled,
 Lame, blind, and worse—sick, sorrowful, and worse,
 The humors of the peccant social wound
 All pressed out, poured out upon Pimlico.
 Exasperating the unaccustomed air
 With hideous interfusion : you'd suppose
 A finished generation, dead of plague,
 Swept outward from their graves into the sun,
 The moil of death upon them. What a sight !
 A holiday of miserable men
 Is sadder than a burial-day of kings.

They clogged the streets, they oozed into the church
 In a dark slow stream, like blood. To see that sight,
 The noble ladies stood up in their pews,
 Some pale for fear, a few as red for hate,
 Some simply curious, some just insolent,
 And some in wondering scorn,—“What next ? what
 next ?”

These crushed their delicate rose-lips from the smile
 That misbecame them in a holy place,
 With broidered hems of perfumed handkerchiefs ;
 Those passed the salts with confidence of eyes
 And simultaneous shiver of moiré silk ;
 While all the aisles, alive and black with heads,
 Crawled slowly toward the altar from the street,
 As bruised snakes crawl and hiss out of a hole
 With shuddering involutions, swaying slow

From right to left, and then from left to right,
 In pants and pauses. What an ugly crest
 Of faces, rose upon you everywhere,
 From that crammed mass ! you did not usually
 See faces like them in the open day :
 They hide in cellars, not to make you mad
 As Romney Leigh is.—Faces !—O my God,
 We call those, faces ? men's and women's . . . ay,
 And children's ;—babies, hanging like a rag
 Forgotten on their mother's neck,—poor mouths,
 Wiped clean of mother's milk by mother's blow
 Before they are taught her cursing. Faces . . .
 phew !

We'll call them vices festering to despairs,
 Or sorrows petrifying to vices : not
 A finger-touch of God left whole on them ;
 All ruined, lost—the countenance worn out
 As the garments, the will dissolute as the acts,
 The passions loose and draggling in the dirt
 To trip the foot up at the first free step !—
 Those, faces ! 'twas as if you had stirred up hell
 To heave its lowest dreg-fiends uppermost
 In fiery swirls of slime,—such strangled fronts,
 Such obdurate jaws were thrown up constantly,
 To twit you with your race, corrupt your blood,
 And grind to devilish colors all your dreams
 Henceforth, . . . though, haply, you should drop
 asleep

By clink of silver waters, in a muse
 On Raffael's mild Madonna of the Bird.

I've waked and slept through many nights and
 days
 Since then,—but still that day will catch my breath
 Like a nightmare. There are fatal days, indeed,
 In which the fibrous years have taken root

So deeply, that they quiver to their tops
Whene'er you stir the dust of such a day.

My cousin met me with his eyes and hand,
And then, with just a word, . . . that "Marian Erle
Was coming with her bridesmaids presently,"
Made haste to place me by the altar-stair,
Were he and other noble gentlemen
And high-born ladies, waited for the bride.

We waited. It was early : there was time
For greeting, and the morning's compliment ;
And gradually a ripple of women's talk
Arose and fell, and tossed about a spray
Of English *ss*, soft as a silent hush,
And, notwithstanding, quite as audible
As louder phrases thrown out by the men.
—"Yes really, if we've need to wait in church,
We've need to talk there."—"She? 'Tis Lady Ayr
In blue—not purple! that's the dowager."
—"She looks as young."—"She flirts as young, you
mean!

Why, if you had seen her upon Thursday night,
You'd call Miss Norris modest."—"You again!
I waltzed with you three hours back. Up at six,
Up still at ten :—scarce time to change one's shoes.
I feel as white and sulky as a ghost,
So pray don't speak to me, Lord Belcher."—"No,
I'll look at you instead, and it's enough
While you have that face." "In church, my lord!
fie, fie!"

—"Adair, you stayed for the Division?"—"Lost
By one." "The devil it is! I'm sorry for't.
And if I had not promised Mistress Grove" . . .
—"You might have kept your word to Liverpool."
"Constituents must remember, after all,

We're mortal."—"We remind them of it."—"Hark,
The bride comes! Here she comes, in a stream of
milk!"

—"There? Dear, you are asleep still; don't you
know

The five Miss Granvilles? always dressed in white
To show they're ready to be married."—"Lower!

The aunt is at your elbow."—"Lady Maud,
Did Lady Waldemar tell you she had seen

This girl of Leigh's?" "No,—wait! 'twas Mrs.
Brookes,

Who told me Lady Waldemar told her--

No, 'twasn't Mrs. Brookes."—"She's pretty?"—

"Who?

Mrs. Brookes? Lady Waldemar?"—"How hot!

Pray is't the law to-day we're not to breathe?

You're treading on my shawl—I thank you, sir."

—"They say the bride's a mere child, who can't read,
But knows the things she shouldn't, with wide-awake
Great eyes. I'd go through fire to look at her."

—"You do, I think."—"And Lady Waldemar

(You see her; sitting close to Romney Leigh;
How beautiful she looks, a little flushed!)

Has taken up the girl, and organized

Leigh's folly. Should I have come here, you suppose,
Except she'd asked me?"—"She'd have served him

more

By marrying him herself."

"Ah—there she comes,

The bride, at last!"

"Indeed, no. Past eleven.

She puts off her patched petticoat to-day

And puts on May-fair manners, so begins

By setting us to wait."—"Yes, yes, this Leigh

Was always odd; it's in the blood, I think;

His father's uncle's cousin's second son

Was, was . . . you understand me—and for him,
 He's stark!—has turned quite lunatic upon
 This modern question of the poor—the poor :
 An excellent subject when you're moderate ;
 You've seen Prince Albert's model lodging-house ?
 Does honor to his royal highness. Good :
 But would he stop his carriage in Cheapside
 To shake a common fellow by the fist
 Whose name was . . . Shakspeare ? no. We draw
 a line,

And if we stand not by our order, we
 In England, we fall headlong. Here's a sight,—
 A hideous sight, a most indecent sight,—
 My wife would come, sir, or I had kept her back.
 By heaven, sir, when poor Damiens' trunk and limbs
 Were torn by horses, women of the court
 Stood by and stared, exactly as to-day
 On this dismembering of society,
 With pretty troubled faces."

"Now, at last.

She comes now."

"Where ? who sees ? you push me, sir,
 Beyond the point of what is mannerly.
 You're standing, madam, on my second flounce—
 I do beseech you."

"No—it's not the bride.
 Half-past eleven. How late ! The bridegroom, mark,
 Gets anxious and goes out."

"And as I said . . .
 These Leighs ! our best blood running in the rut !
 It's something awful. We had pardoned him
 A simple misalliance, got up aside
 For a pair of sky-blue eyes ; our House of Lords
 Has winked at such things, and we've all been young.
 But here's an inter-marriage reasoned out,
 A contract (carried boldly to the light,

To challenge observation, pioneer
 Good acts by a great example) 'twixt the extremes
 Of martyrized society,—on the left,
 The well-born,—on the right, the merest mob,
 To treat as equals!—'tis anarchical!
 It means more than it says—'tis damnable!
 Why, sir, we can't have even our coffee good,
 Unless we strain it."

"Here, Miss Leigh!"

"Lord Howe,
 You're Romney's friend. What's all this waiting
 for?"

"I cannot tell. The bride has lost her head
 (And way, perhaps!) to prove her sympathy
 With the bridegroom."

"What,—you also, disapprove!"

"Oh, *I* approve of nothing in the world,"
 He answered; "not of you, still less of me,
 Nor even of Romney—though he's worth us both.
 We're all gone wrong. The tune in us is lost:
 And whistling in back alleys to the moon,
 Will never catch it."

Let me draw Lord Howe;
 A born aristocrat, bred radical,
 And educated socialist, who still
 Goes floating, on traditions of his kind,
 Across the theoretic flood from France,—
 Though, like a drenched Noah on a rotten deck,
 Scarce safer for his place there. He, at least,
 Will never land on Ararat, he knows,
 To recommence the world on the old plan:
 Indeed, he thinks, said world had better end;
 He sympathizes rather with the fish
 Outside, than with the drowned paired beasts within

Who cannot couple again or multiply :
 And that's the sort of Noah he is, Lord Howe.
 He never could be anything complete,
 Except a loyal, upright gentleman,
 A liberal landlord, graceful diner-out,
 And entertainer more than hospitable,
 Whom authors dine with and forget the port.
 Whatever he believes, and it is much,
 But nowise certain . . . now here and now there, . . .
 He still has sympathies beyond his creed,
 Diverting him from action. In the House,
 No party counts upon him, and all praise :
 All like his books too (for he has written books),
 Which, good to lie beside a bishop's chair,
 So oft outreach themselves with jets of fire
 At which the foremost of the progressists
 May warm audacious hands in passing by.
 —Of stature over-tall, lounging for ease ;
 Light hair, that seems to carry a wind in it,
 And eyes that, when they look on you, will lean
 Their whole weight half in indolence, and half
 In wishing you unmitigated good,
 Until you know not if to flinch from him
 Or thank him.—'Tis Lord Howe.

“We're all gone wrong,”
 Said he, “and Romney, that dear friend of ours,
 Is nowise right. There's one true thing on earth ;
 That's love ! He takes it up, and dresses it,
 And acts a play with it, as Hamlet did,
 To show what cruel uncles we have been,
 And how we should be uneasy in our minds,
 While he, Prince Hamlet, weds a pretty maid
 (Who keeps us too long waiting, we'll confess)
 By symbol, to instruct us formally
 To fill the ditches up 'twixt class and class,
 And live together in phalansteries.

What then?—he's mad, our Hamlet! clap his play,
And bind him."

"Ah, Lord Howe, this spectacle
Pulls stronger at us than the Dane's. See there!
The crammed aisles heave and strain and steam with
life—

Dear Heaven, what life!"

"Why, yes,—a poet sees;
Which makes him different from a common man.
I, too, see somewhat, though I cannot sing;
I should have been a poet, only that
My mother took fright at the ugly world,
And bore me tongue-tied. If you'll grant me now
That Romney gives us a fine actor-piece
To make us merry on his marriage-morn,—
The fable's worse than Hamlet's, I'll concede.
The terrible people, old and poor and blind,
Their eyes eat out with plague and poverty
From seeing beautiful and cheerful sights,
We'll liken to a brutalized King Lear,
Led out,—by no means to clear scores with wrongs—
His wrongs are so far back, . . . he has forgot;
All's past like youth; but just to witness here
A simple contract,—he, upon his side,
And Regan with her sister Goneril
And all the dappled courtiers and court-fools,
On their side. Not that any of these would say
They're sorry, neither. What is done, is done,
And violence is now turned privilege,
As cream turns cheese, if buried long enough.
What could such lovely ladies have to do
With the old man there, in those ill-odorous rags,
Except to keep the wind-side of him? Lear
Is flat and quiet, as a decent grave;
He does not curse his daughters in the least.
Be these his daughters? Lear is thinking of

His porridge chiefly . . . is it getting cold
 At Hampstead? will the ale be served in pots?
 Poor Lear, poor daughters! Bravo, Romney's play!

A murmur and a movement drew around;
 A naked whisper touched us. Something wrong!
 What's wrong! That black crowd, as an overstrained
 Cord, quivered in vibrations, and I saw . . .
 Was that *his* face I saw? . . . his . . . Romney
 Leigh's . . .

Which tossed a sudden horror like a sponge
 Into all eyes,—while himself stood white upon
 The topmost altar-stair, and tried to speak,
 And failed, and lifted higher above his head
 A letter, . . . as a man who drowns and gasps.

“My brothers, bear with me! I am very weak.
 I meant but only good. Perhaps I meant
 Too proudly,—and God snatched the circumstance
 And changed it therefore. There's no marriage—none.
 She leaves me,—she departs,—she disappears,—
 I lose her. Yet I never forced her ‘ay,’
 To have her ‘no’ so cast into my teeth
 In manner of an accusation, thus.
 My friends, you are all dismissed. Go, eat and drink
 According to the programme,—and farewell!”

He ended. There was silence in the church;
 We heard a baby sucking in its sleep
 At the farthest end of the aisle. Then spoke a man,
 “Now, look to it, coves, that all the beef and drink
 Be not filched from us like the other fun;
 For beer's spilt easier than a woman is!
 This gentry is not honest with the poor;
 They bring us up to trick us.”—“Go it, Jim,”
 A woman screamed back,—“I'm a tender soul;

I never banged a child at two years old
 And drew blood from him, but I sobbed for it
 Next moment,—and I've had a plague of seven.
 I'm tender; I've no stomach even for beef,
 Until I know about the girl that's lost,
 That's killed, mayhap. I did misdoubt, at first,
 The fine lord meant no good by her, or us.
 He, maybe, got the upper hand of her
 By holding up a wedding-ring, and then . . .
 A choking finger on her throat, last night,
 And just a clever tale to keep us still,
 As she is, poor lost innocent. 'Disappear!'
 Whoever disappears except a ghost?
 And who believes a story of a ghost?
 I ask you,—would a girl go off, instead
 Of staying to be married? a fine tale!
 A wicked man, I say, a wicked man!
 For my part I would rather starve on gin
 Than make my dinner on his beef and beer."—
 At which a cry rose up—"We'll have our rights.
 We'll have the girl, the girl! Your ladies there
 Are married safely and smoothly every day,
 And *she* shall not drop through into a trap
 Because she's poor and of the people: shame!
 We'll have no tricks played off by gentlefolks;
 We'll see her righted."

Through the rage and roar
 I heard the broken words which Romney flung
 Among the turbulent masses, from the ground
 He held still, with his masterful pale face—
 As huntsmen throw the ration to the pack,
 Who, falling on it headlong, dog on dog
 In heaps of fury, rend it, swallow it up
 With yelling hound-jaws,—his indignant words,
 His piteous words, his most pathetic words,
 Whereof I caught the meaning here and there

By his gesture . . . torn in morsels, yelled across,
 And so devoured. From end to end, the church
 Rocked round us like the sea in storm, and then
 Broke up like the earth in earthquake. Men cried out
 "Police!"—and women stood and shrieked for God,
 Or dropt and swooned; or, like a herd of deer
 (For whom the black woods suddenly grow alive,
 Unleashing their wild shadows down the wind
 To hunt the creatures into corners, back
 And forward), madly fled, or blindly fell,
 Trod screeching underneath the feet of those
 Who fled and screeched.

The last sight left to me
 Was Romney's terrible calm face above
 The tumult!—the last sound was "Pull him down!
 Strike—kill him!" Stretching my unreasoning arms,
 As men in dreams, who vainly interpose
 'Twixt gods and their undoing, with a cry
 I struggled to precipitate myself
 Head-foremost to the rescue of my soul
 In that white face, . . . till some one caught me
 back,
 And so the world went out,—I felt no more.

What followed, was told after by Lord Howe,
 Who bore me senseless from the strangling crowd
 In church and street, and then returned alone
 To see the tumult quelled. The men of law
 Had fallen as thunder on a roaring fire,
 And made all silent,—while the people's smoke
 Passed eddying slowly from the emptied aisles.

Here's Marian's letter, which a ragged child
 Brought running, just as Romney at the porch
 Looked out expectant of the bride. He sent
 The letter to me by his friend Lord Howe

Some two hours after, folded in a sheet
 On which his well-known hand had left a word.
 Here's Marian's letter.

“Noble friend, dear saint,
 Be patient with me. Never think me vile,
 Who might to-morrow morning be your wife
 But that I loved you more than such a name.
 Farewell, my Romney. Let me write it once—
 My Romney.

“'Tis so pretty a coupled word
 I have no heart to pluck it with a blot.
 We say ‘My God’ sometimes, upon our knees,
 Who is not therefore vexed : so bear with it
 And me. I know I'm foolish, weak, and vain ;
 Yet most of all I'm angry with myself
 For losing your last footstep on the stair,
 The last time of your coming,—yesterday !
 The very first time I lost step of yours
 (Its sweetness comes the next to what you speak),
 But yesterday sobs took me by the throat,
 And cut me off from music.

“Mister Leigh,
 You'll set me down as wrong in many things.
 You've praised me, sir, for truth,—and now you'll
 learn
 I had not courage to be rightly true.
 I once began to tell you how she came,
 The woman . . . and you stared upon the floor
 In one of your fixed thoughts . . . which put me out
 For that day. After, some one spoke of me,
 So wisely, and of you, so tenderly,
 Persuading me to silence for your sake . . .
 Well, well ! it seems this moment I was wrong
 In keeping back from telling you the truth :
 There might be truth betwixt us two, at least,
 If nothing else. And yet 'twas dangerous.

Suppose a real angel came from heaven
 To live with men and women! he'd go mad,
 If no considerate hand should tie a blind
 Across his piercing eyes. 'Tis thus with you :
 You see us too much in your heavenly light ;
 I always thought so, angel,—and indeed
 There's danger that you beat yourself to death
 Against the edges of this alien world,
 In some divine and fluttering pity.

“ Yes,

It would be dreadful for a friend of yours,
 To see all England thrust you out of doors
 And mock you from the windows. You might say,
 Or think (that's worse), 'There's some one in the
 house

I miss and love still.' Dreadful !

“ Very kind,

I pray you mark, was Lady Waldemar.
 She came to see me nine times, rather ten—
 So beautiful, she hurts me like the day
 Let suddenly on sick eyes.

“ Most kind of all,

Your cousin!—ah, most like you! Ere you came
 She kissed me mouth to mouth : I felt her soul
 Dip through her serious lips in holy fire.

God help me, but it made me arrogant ;
 I almost told her that you would not lose
 By taking me to wife : though, ever since,
 I've pondered much a certain thing she asked . . .
 'He loves you, Marian?' . . . in a sort of mild
 Derisive sadness . . . as a mother asks
 Her babe, 'You'll touch that star, you think ?'

“ Farewell !

I know I never touched it.

“ This is worst :

Babes grow, and lose the hope of things above ;

A silver threepence sets them leaping high—
But no more stars ! mark that.

“ I’ve writ all night,
And told you nothing. God, if I could die,
And let this letter break off innocent
Just here ! But no—for your sake . . .

“ Here’s the last :
I never could be happy as your wife,
I never could be harmless as your friend,
I never will look more into your face,
Till God says ‘ Look ! ’ I charge you, seek me not,
Nor vex yourself with lamentable thoughts
That peradventure I have come to grief ;
Be sure I’m well, I’m merry, I’m at ease,
But such a long way, long way, long way off,
I think you’ll find me sooner in my grave ;
And that’s my choice, observe. For what remains,
An over-generous friend will care for me,
And keep me happy . . . happier . . .

“ There’s a blot !
This ink runs thick . . . we light girls lightly weep . . .
And keep me happier . . . was the thing to say, . . .
Than as your wife I could be !—O, my star,
My saint, my soul ! for surely you’re my soul,
Through whom God touched me ! I am not so lost
I cannot thank you for the good you did,
The tears you stopped, which fell down bitterly,
Like these—the times you made me weep for joy
At hoping I should learn to write your notes . . .
And save the tiring of your eyes, at night ;
And most for that sweet thrice you kissed my lips
And said ‘ Dear Marian.’

“ ’Twould be hard to read,
This letter, for a reader half as learn’d,
But you’ll be sure to master it, in spite
Of ups and downs. My hand shakes, I am blind,

I'm poor at writing, at the best,—and yet
 I tried to make my gs the way you showed.
 Farewell—Christ love you.—Say 'Poor Marian' now."

Poor Marian!—wanton Marian!—was it so,
 Or so? For days, her touching, foolish lines
 We mused on with conjectural fantasy,
 As if some riddle of a summer-cloud
 On which some one tries unlike similitudes
 Of now a spotted Hydra-skin cast off,
 And now a screen of carven ivory
 That shuts the heaven's conventual secrets up
 From mortals over-bold. We sought the sense:
 She loved him so perhaps, (such words mean love,)
 That, worked on by some shrewd perfidious tongue,
 (And then I thought of Lady Waldemar)
 She left him, not to hurt him; or perhaps
 She loved one in her class,—or did not love,
 But mused upon her wild bad tramping life,
 Until the free blood fluttered at her heart,
 And black bread eaten by the road-side hedge
 Seemed sweeter than being put to Romney's school
 Of philanthropical self-sacrifice,
 Irrevocably.—Girls are girls, beside,
 Thought I, and like a wedding by one rule.
 You seldom catch these birds, except with chaff:
 They feel it almost an immoral thing
 To go out and be married in broad day,
 Unless some winning special flattery should
 Excuse them to themselves for't, . . . "No one
 parts
 Her hair with such a silver line as you,
 One moonbeam from the forehead to the crown!"
 Or else . . . "You bite your lip in such a way,
 It spoils me for the smiling of the rest"—
 And so on. Then a worthless gaud or two,

To keep for love,—a ribbon for the neck,
Or some glass pin,—they have their weight with
girls.

And Romney sought her many days and weeks :
He sifted all the refuse of the town,
Explored the trains, inquired among the ships,
And felt the country through from end to end ;
No Marian !—Though I hinted what I knew,—
A friend of his had reasons of her own
For throwing back the match—he would not hear :
The lady had been ailing ever since,
The shock had harmed her. Something in his tone
Repressed me ; something in me shamed my doubt
To a sigh, repressed too. He went on to say
That, putting questions where his Marian lodged,
He found she had received for visitors,
Besides himself and Lady Waldemar
And, that once, me—a dubious woman dressed
Beyond us both. The rings upon her hands
Had dazed the children when she threw them pence.
“She wore her bonnet as the queen might hers,
To show the crown,” they said,—“a scarlet crown
Of roses that had never been in bud.”

When Romney told me that,—for now and then
He came to tell me how the search advanced,
His voice dropped : I bent forward for the rest :
The woman had been with her, it appeared,
At first from week to week, then day by day,
And last, 'twas sure . . .

I looked upon the ground
To escape the anguish of his eyes, and asked
As low as when you speak to mourners new
Of those they cannot bear yet to call dead,
If Marian had as much as named to him

A certain Rose, an early friend of hers,
A ruined creature.

“Never.”—Starting up
He strode from side to side about the room,
Most like some prisoned lion sprung awake,
Who has felt the desert sting him through his dreams.
“What was I to her, that she should tell me aught?
A friend! was *I* a friend? I see all clear.
Such devils would pull angels out of heaven,
Provided they could reach them; 'tis their pride;
And that's the odds 'twixt soul and body-plague!
The veriest slave who drops in Cairo's street,
Cries, 'Stand off from me,' to the passengers;
While these blotched souls are eager to infect,
And blow their bad breath in a sister's face
As if they got some ease by it.”

I broke through.

“Some natures catch no plagues. I've read of babes
Found whole and sleeping by the spotted breast
Of one a full day dead. I hold it true,
As I'm a woman and know womanhood,
That Marian Erle, however lured from place,
Deceived in way, keeps pure in aim and heart,
As snow that's drifted from the garden-bank
To the open road.”

'Twas hard to hear him laugh.

“The figure's happy. Well—a dozen carts
And trampers will secure you presently
A fine white snow-drift. Leave it there, your snow;
'Twill pass for soot ere sunset. Pure in aim?
She's pure in aim, I grant you,—like myself,
Who thought to take the world upon my back
To carry it over a chasm of social ill,
And end by letting slip through impotence
A single soul, a child's weight in a soul,
Straight down the pit of hell! yes, I and she

Have reason to be proud of our pure aims.”
Then softly, as the last repenting drops
Of a thunder shower, he added, “The poor child ;
Poor Marian ! ’twas a luckless day for her,
When first she chanced on my philanthropy.”

He drew a chair beside me, and sate down ;
And I, instinctively, as women use
Before a sweet friend’s grief,—when, in his ear,
They hum the tune of comfort, though themselves
Most ignorant of the special words of such,
And quiet so and fortify his brain
And give it time and strength for feeling out
To reach the availing sense beyond that sound,—
Went murmuring to him, what, if written here,
Would seem not much, yet fetched him better help
Than, peradventure, if it had been more.
I’ve known the pregnant thinkers of this time
And stood by breathless, hanging on their lips,
When some chromatic sequence of fine thought
In learned modulation phrased itself
To an un conjectured harmony of truth.
And yet I’ve been more moved, more raised, I say,
By a simple word . . . a broken easy thing,
A three-years infant might say after you,—
A look, a sigh, a touch upon the palm,
Which meant less than “I love you” . . . than by all
The full-voiced rhetoric of those master-mouths.

“Ah, dear Aurora,” he began at last,
His pale lips fumbling for a sort of smile,
“Your printer’s devils have not spoilt your heart :
That’s well. And who knows but, long years ago,
When you and I talked, you were somewhat right
In being so peevish with me ? You, at least,
Have ruined no one through your dreams ! Instead,

You've helped the facile youth to live youth's day
 With innocent distraction, still perhaps
 Suggestive of things better than your rhymes.
 The little shepherd-maiden, eight years old,
 I've seen upon the mountains of Vaucluse,
 Asleep i' the sun her head upon her knees,
 The flocks all scattered,—is more laudable
 Than any sheep-dog trained imperfectly,
 Who bites the kids through too much zeal."

"I look

As if I had slept, then?"

He was touched at once
 By something in my face. Indeed 'twas sure
 That he and I,—despite a year or two
 Of younger life on my side, and on his,
 The heaping of the years' work on the days,—
 The three-hour speeches from the member's seat,
 The hot committees, in and out the House,
 The pamphlets, "Arguments," "Collective Views,"
 Tossed out as straw before sick houses, just
 To show one's sick and so be trod to dirt,
 And no more use,—through this world's under-
 ground

The burrowing, groping effort, whence the arm
 And heart came bleeding,—sure, that he and I
 Were, after all, unequally fatigued!
 That he, in his developed manhood, stood
 A little sunburnt by the glare of life;
 While I . . . it seemed no sun had shone on me,
 So many seasons I had forgot my Springs;
 My cheeks had pined and perished from their orbs,
 And all the youth blood in them had grown white
 As dew on autumn cyclamens: alone
 My eyes and forehead answered for my face.

He said . . . "Aurora, you are changed—are ill!"

“Not so, my cousin,—only not asleep!”
 I answered, smiling gently. “Let it be.
 You scarcely found the poet of Vaucluse
 As drowsy as the shepherds. What is art,
 But life upon the larger scale, the higher,
 When, graduating up in a spiral line
 Of still expanding and ascending gyres,
 It pushes toward the intense significance
 Of all things, hungry for the Infinite?
 Art’s life,—and where we live, we suffer and toil.”

He seemed to sift me with his painful eyes.
 “Alas! you take it gravely; you refuse
 Your dreamland, right of common, and green rest.
 You break the mythic turf where danced the nymphs,
 With crooked ploughs of actual life,—let in
 The axes to the legendary woods,
 To pay the head-tax. You are fallen indeed
 On evil days, you poets, if yourselves
 Can praise that art of yours no otherwise;
 And, if you cannot, . . . better take a trade
 And be of use! ’twere cheaper for your youth.”

“Of use!” I softly echoed, “there’s the point
 We sweep about forever in an argument;
 Like swallows, which the exasperate, dying year
 Sets spinning in black circles, round and round,
 Preparing for far flights o’er unknown seas.
 And we . . . where tend we?”

“Where?” he said, and sighed.

“The whole creation, from the hour we are born,
 Perplexes us with questions. Not a stone
 But cries behind us, every weary step,
 ‘Where, where?’ I leave stones to reply to stones.
 Enough for me and for my fleshly heart
 To harken the invocations of my kind,

When men catch hold upon my shuddering nerves
 And shriek, 'What help? what hope? what bread i
 the house,
 What fire i' the frost?' There must be some re-
 sponse,
 Though mine fail utterly. This social Sphinx,
 Who sits between the sepulchres and stews,
 Makes mock and mow against the crystal heavens,
 And bullies God,—exacts a word at least
 From each man standing on the side of God,
 However paying a sphinx-price for it.
 We pay it also if we hold our peace,
 In pangs and pity. Let me speak and die.
 Alas! you'll say, I speak and kill, instead."

I pressed in there; "The best men, doing their best,
 Know peradventure least of what they do:
 Men's usefulest i' the world, are simply used;
 The nail that holds the wood, must pierce it first,
 And He alone who wields the hammer, sees
 The work advanced by the earliest blow. Take heart."
 "Ah, if I could have taken yours!" he said,
 "But that's past now." Then rising . . . "I will take
 At least your kindness and encouragement.
 I thank you. Dear, be happy. Sing your songs,
 If that's your way! but sometimes slumber too,
 Nor tire too much with following, out of breath,
 The rhymes upon your mountains of Delight.
 Reflect, if Art be, in truth, the higher life,
 You need the lower life to stand upon,
 In order to reach up into that higher:
 And none can stand a-tiptoe in the place
 He cannot stand in with two stable feet.
 Remember then!—for art's sake, hold your life."

We parted so. I held him in respect.

I comprehended what he was in heart
 And sacrificial greatness. Ay, but *he*
 Supposed me a thing too small to deign to know :
 He blew me, plainly, from the crucible,
 As some intruding, interrupting fly
 Not worth the pains of his analysis
 Absorbed on nobler subjects. Hurt a fly !
 He would not for the world : he's pitiful
 To flies even. " Sing," says he, " and teaze me still,
 If that's your way, poor insect." That's your way !

FIFTH BOOK.

AURORA LEIGH, be humble. Shall I hope
 To speak my poems in mysterious tune
 With man and nature,—with the lava-lymph
 That trickles from successive galaxies
 Still drop by drop adown the finger of God,
 In still new worlds ?—with summer-days in this,
 That scarce dare breathe, they are so beautiful ?—
 With spring's delicious trouble in the ground
 Tormented by the quickened blood of roots.
 And softly pricked by golden crocus-sheaves
 In token of the harvest-time of flowers ?—
 With winters and with autumns,—and beyond,
 With the human heart's large seasons,—when it hopes
 And fears, joys, grieves, and loves ?—with all that
 strain
 Of sexual passion, which devours the flesh
 In a sacrament of souls ? with mother's breasts,
 Which, round the new-made creatures hanging there,
 Throb luminous and harmonious like pure spheres ?—
 With multitudinous life, and finally
 With the great out-goings of ecstatic souls,

Who, in a rush of too long prisoned flame,
 Their radiant faces upward, burn away
 This dark of the body, issuing on a world
 Beyond our mortal?—can I speak my verse
 So plainly in tune to these things and the rest,
 That men shall feel it catch them on the quick,
 As having the same warrant over them
 To hold and move them, if they will or no,
 Alike imperious as the primal rhythm
 Of that theurgic nature? I must fail,
 Who fail at the beginning to hold and move
 One man,—and he my cousin, and he my friend,
 And he born tender, made intelligent,
 Inclined to ponder the precipitous sides
 Of difficult questions; yet, obtuse to *me*,—
 Of *me*, incurious! likes me very well,
 And wishes me a paradise of good,
 Good looks, good means, and good digestion!—ay,
 But otherwise evades me, puts me off
 With kindness, with a tolerant gentleness,—
 Too light a book for a grave man's reading! Go,
 Aurora Leigh: be humble.

There it is;

We women are too apt to look to one,
 Which proves a certain impotence in art.
 We strain our natures at doing something great,
 Far less because it's something great to do,
 Than, haply, that we, so, commend ourselves
 As being not small, and more appreciable
 To some one friend. We must have mediators
 Betwixt our highest conscience and the judge;
 Some sweet saint's blood must quicken in our palms,
 Or all the life in heaven seems slow and cold:
 Good only, being perceived as the end of good,
 And God alone pleased,—that's too poor, we think,
 And not enough for us, by any means.

Ay—Romney, I remember, told me once
 We miss the abstract, when we comprehend!
 We miss it most when we aspire, . . . and fail.

Yet, so, I will not.—This vile woman's way
 Of trailing garments, shall not trip me up.
 I'll have no traffic with the personal thought
 In art's pure temple. Must I work in vain,
 Without the approbation of a man?
 It cannot be ; it shall not. Fame itself,
 That approbation of the general race,
 Presents a poor end (though the arrow speed,
 Shot straight with vigorous finger to the white),
 And the highest fame was never reached except
 By what was aimed above it. Art for art,
 And good for God Himself, the essential Good!
 We'll keep our aims sublime, our eyes erect,
 Although our woman-hands should shake and fail ;
 And if we fail . . . But must we?—

Shall I fail?

The Greeks said grandly in their tragic phrase,
 "Let no one be called happy till his death."
 To which I add,—Let no one till his death
 Be called unhappy. Measure not the work
 Until the day's out and the labor done ;
 Then bring your gauges. If the day's work's scant,
 Why, call it scant ; affect no compromise ;
 And, in that we have nobly striven at least,
 Deal with us nobly, women though we be,
 And honor us with truth, if not with praise.

My ballads prospered ; but the ballad's race
 Is rapid for a poet who bears weights
 Of thought and golden image. He can stand
 Like Atlas, in the sonnet,—and support

His own heavens pregnant with dynastic stars ;
But then he must stand still, nor take a step.

In that descriptive poem called "The Hills,"
The prospects were too far and indistinct.
'Tis true my critics said, "A fine view, that!"
The public scarcely cared to climb the book
For even the finest ; and the public's right,
A tree's mere firewood, unless humanized ;
Which well the Greeks knew, when they stirred the
bark

With close-pressed bosoms of subsiding nymphs,
And made the forest-rivers garrulous
With babble of gods. For us, we are called to mark
A still more infinite humanity
In this inferior nature,—or, ourselves,
Must fall like dead leaves trodden underfoot
By veritabler artists. Earth shut up
By Adam, like a fakir in a box
Left too long buried, remained stiff and dry,
A mere dumb corpse, till Christ the Lord came down,
Unlocked the doors, forced open the blank eyes,
And used his kingly chrisms to straighten out
The leathery tongue turned back into the throat :
Since when, she lives, remembers, palpitates
In every lip, aspires in every breath,
Embraces infinite relations. Now,
We want no half-gods, Panomphæan Joves,
Fauns, Naiads, Tritons, Oreads, and the rest,
To take possession of a senseless world
To unnatural vampire-uses. See the earth,
The body of our body, the green earth,
Indubitably human, like this flesh
And these articulated veins through which
Our heart drives blood ! there's not a flower of spring,
That dies ere June, but vaunts itself allied

By issue and symbol, by significance
 And correspondence, to that spirit-world
 Outside the limits of our space and time,
 Whereto we are bound. Let poets give it voice
 With human meanings ; else they miss the thought,
 And henceforth step down lower, stand confessed
 Instructed poorly for interpreters,—
 Thrown out by an easy cowslip in the text.

Even so my pastoral failed : it was a book
 Of surface-pictures—pretty, cold, and false
 With literal transcript,—the worse done, I think,
 For being not ill-done. Let me set my mark
 Against such doings, and do otherwise.
 This strikes me.—If the public whom we know,
 Could catch me at such admissions, I should pass
 For being right modest. Yet how proud we are,
 In daring to look down upon ourselves !

The critics say that epics have died out
 With Agamemnon and the goat-nursed gods—
 I'll not believe it. I could never dream
 As Payne Knight did (the mythic mountaineer
 Who travelled higher than he was born to live,
 And showed sometimes the goitre in his throat
 Discoursing of an image seen through fog),
 That Homer's heroes measured twelve feet high.
 They were but men !—his Helen's hair turned gray
 Like any plain Miss Smith's who wears a front :
 And Hector's infant blubbered at a plume
 As yours last Friday at a turkey-cock.
 All men are possible heroes : every age,
 Heroic in proportions, double-faced,
 Looks backward and before, expects a morn
 And claims an epos.

Ay, but every age

Appears to souls who live in it (ask Carlyle)
 Most unheroic. Ours, for instance, ours!
 The thinkers scout it, and the poets abound
 Who scorn to touch it with a finger-tip :
 A pewter-age,—mixed metal, silver-washed ;
 An age of scum, spooned off the richer past ;
 An age of patches for old gabardines ;
 An age of mere transition, meaning nought,
 Except that what succeeds must shame it quite,
 If God please. That's wrong thinking, to my mind,
 And wrong thoughts make poor poems.

Every age,
 Through being beheld too close, is ill-discerned
 By those who have not lived past it. We'll suppose
 Mount Athos carved, as Persian Xerxes schemed,
 To some colossal statue of a man :
 The peasants, gathering brushwood in his ear,
 Had guessed as little of any human form
 Up there, as would a flock of browsing goats.
 They'd have, in fact, to travel ten miles off
 Or ere the giant image broke on them,
 Full human profile, nose and chin distinct,
 Mouth, muttering rhythms of silence up the sky,
 And fed at evening with the blood of suns ;
 Grand torso,—hand, that flung perpetually
 The largesse of a silver river down
 To all the country pastures. 'Tis even thus
 With times we live in,—evermore too great
 To be apprehended near.

But poets should
 Exert a double vision ; should have eyes
 To see near things as comprehensibly
 As if afar they took their point of sight,
 And distant things, as intimately deep,
 As if they touched them. Let us strive for this.
 I do distrust the poet who discerns

No character or glory in his times,
 And trundles back his soul five hundred years,
 Past moat and drawbridge, into a castle-court,
 Oh not to sing of lizards or of toads
 Alive i' the ditch there !—'twere excusable ;
 But of some black chief, half knight, half sheep-lifter,
 Some beauteous dame, half chattel and half queen,
 As dead as must be, for the greater part,
 The poems made on their chivalric bones.
 And that's no wonder : death inherits death.

Nay, if there's room for poets in the world
 A little overgrown (I think there is),
 Their sole work is to represent the age,
 Their age, not Charlemagne's,—this live, throbbing
 age,
 That brawls, cheats, maddens, calculates, aspires,
 And spends more passion, more heroic heat,
 Betwixt the mirrors of its drawing-rooms,
 Than Roland with his knights, at Roncesvalles.
 To flinch from modern varnish, coat or flounce,
 Cry out for togas and the picturesque,
 Is fatal,—foolish too. King Arthur's self
 Was commonplace to Lady Guenever ;
 And Camelot to minstrels seemed as flat,
 As Regent Street to poets.

Never flinch.

But still, unscrupulously epic, catch
 Upon a burning lava of a song,
 The full-veined, heaving, double-breasted Age :
 That, when the next shall come, the men of that
 May touch the impress with reverent hand, and say
 “ Behold,—behold the paps we all have sucked !
 That bosom seems to beat still, or at least
 It sets our beating. This is living art,
 Which thus presents, and thus records true life.”

What form is best for poems? Let me think
 Of forms less, and the external. Trust the spirit,
 As sovran nature does, to make the form;
 For otherwise we only imprison spirit,
 And not embody. Inward evermore
 To outward,—so in life, and so in art,
 Which still is life.

Five acts to make a play.
 And why not fifteen? why not ten? or seven?
 What matter for the number of the leaves,
 Supposing the tree lives and grows? exact
 The literal unities of time and place,
 When 'tis the essence of passion to ignore
 Both time and place? Absurd. Keep up the fire
 And leave the generous flames to shape themselves.

'Tis true the stage requires obsequiousness
 To this or that convention; "exit" here
 And "enter" there; the points for clapping, fixed,
 Like Jacob's white-peeled rods before the rams;
 And all the close-curved imagery clipped
 In manner of their fleece at shearing time.
 Forget to prick the galleries to the heart
 Precisely at the fourth act,—culminate
 Our five pyramidal acts with one act more,—
 We're lost so! Shakspeare's ghost could scarcely
 plead
 Against our just damnation. Stand aside;
 We'll muse for comfort that, last century,
 On this same tragic stage on which we have failed,
 A wigless Hamlet would have failed the same.

And whosoever writes good poetry,
 Looks just to art. He does not write for you
 Or me,—for London or for Edinburgh;
 He will not suffer the best critic known

To step into his sunshine of free thought
 And self-absorbed conception, and exact
 An inch-long swerving of the holy lines.
 If virtue done for popularity
 Defiles like vice, can art for praise or hire
 Still keep its splendor, and remain pure art?
 Eschew such serfdom. What the poet writes,
 He writes: mankind accepts it, if it suits,
 And that's success: if not, the poem's passed
 From hand to hand, and yet from hand to hand,
 Until the unborn snatch it, crying out
 In pity on their fathers' being so dull,
 And that's success too.

I will write no plays.

Because the drama, less sublime in this,
 Makes lower appeals, defends more menially,
 Adopts the standard of the public taste
 To chalk its height on, wears a dog-chain round
 Its regal neck, and learns to carry and fetch
 The fashions of the day to please the day;
 Fawns close on pit and boxes, who clap hands,
 Commending chiefly its docility
 And humor in stage-tricks; or else indeed
 Gets hissed at, howled at, stamped at like a dog,
 Or worse, we'll say. For dogs, unjustly kicked,
 Yell, bite at need; but if your dramatist
 (Being wronged by some five hundred nobodies
 Because their grosser brains most naturally
 Misjudge the fineness of his subtle wit)
 Shows teeth an almond's breath, protests the length
 Of a modest phrase,—“My gentle countrymen,
 There's something in it, haply of your fault,”—
 Why then, besides five hundred nobodies,
 He'll have five thousand, and five thousand more,
 Against him,—the whole public,—all the hoofs
 Of King Saul's father's asses, in full drove,—

And obviously deserve it. He appealed
 To these,—and why say more if they condemn,
 Than if they praised him?—Weep, my Æschylus,
 But low and far, upon Sicilian shores!
 For since 'twas Athens (so I read the myth)
 Who gave commission to that fatal weight,
 The tortoise, cold and hard, to drop on thee
 And crush thee,—better cover thy bald head;
 She'll hear the softest hum of Hyblan bee
 Before thy loud'st protesting.—For the rest,
 The risk's still worse upon the modern stage;
 I could not, in so little, accept success,
 Nor would I risk so much, in ease and calm,
 For manifest gains; let those who prize,
 Pursue them: *I* stand off.

And yet, forbid,
 That any irreverent fancy or conceit
 Should litter in the Drama's throne-room, where
 The rulers of our art, in whose full veins
 Dynastic glories mingle, sit in strength
 And do their kingly work,—conceive, command.
 And, from the imagination's crucial heat,
 Catch up their men and women all a-flame
 For action all alive, and forced to prove
 Their life by living out heart, brain, and nerve,
 Until mankind makes witness, "These be men
 As we are," and vouchsafes the kiss that's due
 To Imogen and Juliet—sweetest kin
 On art's side.

'Tis that, honoring to its worth
 The drama, I would fear to keep it down
 To the level of the footlights. Dies no more
 The sacrificial goat, for Bacchus slain,—
 His filmed eyes fluttered by the whirling white
 Of choral vestures,—troubled in his blood
 While tragic voices that clanged keen as swords,

Leapt high together with the altar-flame,
 And made the blue air wink. The waxen mask,
 Which set the grand still front of Themis' son
 Upon the puckered visage of a player ;—
 The buskin, which he rose upon and moved,
 As some tall ship, first conscious of the wind,
 Sweeps slowly past the piers ;—the mouthpiece,
 where

The mere man's voice with all its breaths and breaks
 Went sheathed in brass, and clashed on even heights
 Its phrasèd thunders ;—these things are no more,
 Which once were. And concluding, which is clear,
 The growing drama has outgrown such toys
 Of simulated stature, face, and speech,
 It also, peradventure, may outgrow
 The simulation of the painted scene,
 Boards, actors, prompters, gaslight, and costume ;
 And take for a worthier stage the soul itself,
 Its shifting fancies and celestial lights,
 With all its grand orchestral silences
 To keep the pauses of the rhythmic sounds.

Alas, I still see something to be done,
 And what I do falls short of what I see,
 Though I waste myself on doing. Long green days,
 Worn bare of grass and sunshine,—long calm nights,
 From which the silken sleeps were fretted out,—
 Be witness for me, with no amateur's
 Irreverent haste and busy idleness
 I've set myself to art ! What then ? what's done ?
 What's done, at last ?

Behold, at last, a book.

If life-blood's necessary,—which it is
 (By that blue vein athrob on Mahomet's brow,
 Each prophet-poet's book must show man's blood !),
 If life-blood's fertilizing, I wrung mine

On every leaf of this,—unless the drops
 Slid heavily on one side and left it dry.
 That chances often : many a fervid man
 Writes books as cold and flat as grave-yard stones
 From which the lichen's scraped ; and if St. Preux
 Had written his own letters, as he might,
 We had never wept to think of the little mole
 'Neath Julie's drooping eyelid. Passion is
 But something suffered, after all.

While art

Sets action on the top of suffering :
 The artist's part is both to be and do,
 Transfixing with a special, central power
 The flat experience of the common man,
 And turning outward, with a sudden wrench,
 Half agony, half ecstasy, the thing
 He feels the inmost : never felt the less
 Because he sings it. Does a torch less burn
 For burning next reflectors of blue steel,
 That *he* should be the colder for his place
 'Twixt two incessant fires,—his personal life's
 And that intense refraction which burns back
 Perpetually against him from the round
 Of crystal conscience he was born into
 If artist born ? O sorrowful great gift
 Conferred on poets, of a twofold life,
 When one life has been found enough for pain !
 We staggering 'neath our burden as mere men,
 Being called to stand up straight as demi-gods,
 Support the intolerable strain and stress
 Of the universal, and send clearly up
 With voices broken by the human sob,
 Our poems to find rhymes among the stars !
 But soft !—a “poet” is a word soon said ;
 A book's a thing soon written. Nay, indeed,
 The more the poet shall be questionable,

The more unquestionably comes his book !
 And this of mine,—well, granting to myself
 Some passion in it, furrowing up the flats,
 Mere passion will not prove a volume worth
 Its gall and rags even. Bubbles round a keel
 Mean nought, excepting that the vessel moves.
 There's more than passion goes to make a man,
 Or book, which is a man too.

I am sad :

I wonder if Pygmalion had these doubts,
 And, feeling the hard marble first relent,
 Grow supple to the straining of his arms,
 And tingle through its cold to his burning lip,
 Supposed his senses mocked, and that the toil
 Of stretching past the known and seen, to reach
 The archetypal Beauty out of sight,
 Had made his heart beat fast enough for two,
 And with his own life dazed and blinded him !
 Not so ; Pygmalion loved,—and whoso loves
 Believes the impossible.

And I am sad :

I cannot thoroughly love a work of mine,
 Since none seems worthy of my thought and hope
 More highly mated. He has shot them down,
 My Phœbus Apollo, soul within my soul,
 Who judges by the attempted, what's attained,
 And with the silver arrow from his height,
 Has struck down all my works before my face,
 While *I* say nothing. Is there aught to say ?
 I called the artist but a greatened man :
 He may be childless also, like a man.

I labored on alone. The wind and dust
 And sun of the world beat blistering in my face ;
 And hope, now for me, now against me, dragged
 My spirits onward,—as some fallen balloon,

Which, whether caught by blossoming tree or bare,
 Is torn alike. I sometimes touched my aim,
 Or seemed,—and generous souls cried out, “Be
 strong,
 Take courage ; now you’re on our level,—now !
 The next step saves you !” I was flushed with praise,
 But, pausing just a moment to draw breath,
 I could not choose but murmur to myself
 “ Is this all ? all that’s done ? and all that’s gained ?
 If this then be success, ’tis dismaller
 Than any failure.”

O my God, my God,
 O supreme Artist, who as sole return
 For all the cosmic wonder of Thy work,
 Demandest of us just a word . . . a name,
 “ My Father ! ”—thou hast knowledge, only thou,
 How dreary ’tis for women to sit still
 On winter nights by solitary fires,
 And hear the nations praising them far off,
 Too far ! ay, praising our quick sense of love,
 Our very heart of passionate womanhood,
 Which could not beat so in the verse without
 Being present also in the un-kissed lips,
 And eyes undried because there’s none to ask
 The reason they grew moist.

To sit alone,
 And think, for comfort, how, that very night,
 Affianced lovers, leaning face to face
 With sweet half-listenings for each other’s breath,
 Are reading haply from some page of ours,
 To pause with a thrill, as if their cheeks had touched,
 When such a stanza, level to their mood,
 Seems floating their own thoughts out—“ So I feel
 For thee,”—“ And I, for thee : this poet knows
 What everlasting love is ! ”—how, that night,
 A father, issuing from the misty roads

Upon the luminous round of lamp and hearth
 And happy children, having caught up first
 The youngest there until it shrunk and shrieked
 To feel the cold chin prick its dimple through
 With winter from the hills, may throw i' the lap
 Of the eldest (who has learnt to drop her lids
 To hide some sweetness newer than last year's)
 Our book and cry, . . . "Ah, you, you care for
 rhymes,

So here be rhymes to pore on under trees,
 When April comes to let you! I've been told
 They are not idle as so many are,
 But set hearts beating pure as well as fast:
 It's yours, the book; I'll write your name in it,—
 That so you may not lose, however lost
 In poet's lore and charming reverie,
 The thought of how your father thought of *you*
 In riding from the town."

To have our books
 Appraised by love, associated with love,
 While *we* sit loveless! is it hard, you think?
 At least 'tis mournful. Fame, indeed, 'twas said,
 Means simply love. It was a man said that.
 And then there's love and love: the love of all
 (To risk, in turn, a woman's paradox)
 Is but a small thing to the love of one.
 You bid a hungry child be satisfied
 With a heritage of many corn-fields: nay,
 He says he's hungry,—he would rather have
 That little barley-cake you keep from him
 While reckoning up his harvests. So with us;
 (Here, Romney, too, we fail to generalize!)
 We're hungry.

Hungry! but it's pitiful
 To wail like unweaned babes and suck our thumbs
 Because we're hungry. Who, in all this world

(Wherein we are haply set to pray and fast,
 And learn what good is by its opposite)
 Has never hungered? Woe to him who has found
 The meal enough : if Ugolino's full,
 His teeth have crunched some foul unnatural thing.
 For here satiety proves penury
 More utterly irremediable. And since
 We needs must hunger,—better, for man's love,
 Than God's truth ! better, for companions sweet,
 Than great convictions ! let us bear our weights,
 Preferring dreary hearths to desert souls.
 Well, well, they say we're envious, we who rhyme ;
 But I, because I am a woman, perhaps,
 And so rhyme ill, am ill at envying.
 I never envied Graham his breadth of style,
 Which gives you, with a random smutch or two
 (Near-sighted critics analyze to smutch),
 Such delicate perspectives of full life ;
 Nor Belmore, for the unity of aim
 To which he cuts his cedarn poems, fine
 As sketchers do their pencils ; not Mark Gage,
 For that caressing color and trancing tone
 Whereby you're swept away and melted in
 The sensual element, which, with a back wave,
 Restores you to the level of pure souls
 And leaves you with Plotinus. None of these,
 For native gifts or popular applause,
 I've envied ; but for this,—that when, by chance,
 Says some one,—“ There goes Belmore, a great man !
 He leaves clean work behind him, and requires
 No sweeper up of the chips,” . . . a girl I know,
 Who answers nothing, save with her brown eyes,
 Smiles unawares, as if a guardian saint
 Smiled in her :—for this, too,—that Gage comes home
 And lays his last book's prodigal review
 Upon his mother's knees, where, years ago, .

He had laid his childish spelling-book and learned
 To chirp and peck the letters from her mouth,
 As young birds must. "Well done," she murmured
 then,

She will not say it now more wonderingly ;
 And yet the last "Well done" will touch him more,
 As catching up to-day and yesterday
 In a perfect chord of love ; and so, Mark Gage,
 I envy you your mother !—and you, Graham,
 Because you have a wife who loves you so,
 She half forgets, at moments, to be proud
 Of being Graham's wife, until a friend observes,
 "The boy here, has his father's massive brow,
 Done small in wax . . . if we push back the curls."

Who loves *me*? Dearest father,—mother sweet,—
 I speak the names out sometimes by myself,
 And make the silence shiver : they sound strange,
 As Hindostanee to an Ind-born man
 Accustomed many years to English speech ;
 Or lovely poet-words grown obsolete,
 Which will not leave off singing. Up in heaven
 I have my father,—with my mother's face
 Beside him in a blotch of heavenly light ;
 No more for earth's familiar household use,
 No more ! The best verse written by this hand,
 Can never reach them where they sit, to seem
 Well-done to *them*. Death quite unfellows us,
 Sets dreadful odds betwixt the live and dead,
 And makes us part as those at Babel did,
 Through sudden ignorance of a common tongue.
 A living Cæsar would not dare to play
 At bowls, with such as my dead father is.

And yet, this may be less so than appears,
 This change and separation. Sparrows five

For just two farthings, and God cares for each.
 If God is not too great for little cares,
 Is any creature, because gone to God?
 I've seen some men, veracious, nowise mad,
 Who have thought or dreamed, declared and testified,
 They've heard the Dead a-ticking like a clock
 Which strikes the hours of the eternities,
 Beside them, with their natural ears, and known
 That human spirits feel the human way,
 And hate the unreasoning awe which waves them off
 From possible communion. It may be.

At least, earth separates as well as heaven.
 For instance, I have not seen Romney Leigh
 Full eighteen months . . . add six, you get two
 years.

They say he's very busy with good works,—
 Has parted Leigh Hall into almshouses.
 He made an almshouse of his heart one day,
 Which ever since is loose upon the latch
 For those who pull the string.—I never did.

It always makes me sad to go abroad ;
 And now I'm sadder that I went to-night
 Among the lights and talkers at Lord Howe's.
 His wife is gracious, with her glossy braids,
 And even voice, and gorgeous eyeballs, calm
 As her other jewels. If she's somewhat cold,
 Who wonders, when her blood has stood so long
 In the ducal reservoir she calls her line
 By no means arrogantly? she's not proud ;
 Not prouder than the swan is of the lake
 He has always swum in ;—'tis her element,
 And so she takes it with a natural grace,
 Ignoring tadpoles. She just knows, perhaps,
 There *are* men, move on without outriders,

Which isn't her fault. Ah, to watch her face,
 When good Lord Howe expounds his theories
 Of social justice and equality—
 'Tis curious, what a tender, tolerant bend
 Her neck takes: for she loves him, likes his talk,
 "Such clever talk—that dear, odd Algernon!"
 She listens on, exactly as if he talked
 Some Scandinavian myth of Lemures,
 Too pretty to dispute, and too absurd.

She's gracious to me as her husband's friend,
 And would be gracious, were I not a Leigh,
 Being used to smile just so, without her eyes,
 On Joseph Strangways, the Leeds mesmerist,
 And Delia Dobbs, the lecturer from "the States"
 Upon the "Woman's question." Then, for him,
 I like him . . . he's my friend. And all the rooms
 Were full of crinkling silks that swept about
 The fine dust of most subtle courtesies.
 What then?—why then, we come home to be sad.
 How lovely One I love not, looked to-night!
 She's very pretty, Lady Waldemar.
 Her maid must use both hands to twist that coil
 Of tresses, then be careful lest the rich
 Bronze rounds should slip:—she missed, though, a
 gray hair,
 A single one,—I saw it; otherwise
 The woman looked immortal. How they told,
 Those alabaster shoulders and bare breasts,
 On which the pearls, drowned out of sight in milk,
 Were lost, excepting for the ruby-clasp!
 They split the amaranth velvet-boddice down
 To the waist, or nearly, with the audacious press
 Of full-breathed beauty. If the heart within
 Were half as white!—but, if it were, perhaps
 The breast were closer covered, and the sight

Less aspectable, by half, too.

I heard

The young man with the German student's look—
A sharp face, like a knife in a cleft stick,
Which shot up straight against the parting line
So equally dividing the long hair,—
Say softly to his neighbor (thirty-five
And mediæval), “Look that way, Sir Blaise.
She's Lady Waldemar—to the left,—in red—
Whom Romney Leigh, our ablest man just now,
Is soon about to marry.”

Then replied

Sir Blaise Delorme, with quiet, priestlike voice,
Too used to syllable damnations round
To make a natural emphasis worth while :
“Is Leigh your ablest man? the same, I think,
Once jilted by a recreant pretty maid
Adopted from the people? Now, in change,
He seems to have plucked a flower from the other
side
Of the social hedge.”

“A flower, a flower,” exclaimed
My German student,—his own eyes full-blown
Bent on her. He was twenty, certainly.

Sir Blaise resumed with gentle arrogance,
As if he had dropped his alms into a hat,
And had the right to counsel,—“My young friend,
I doubt your ablest man's ability
To get the least good or help meet for him,
For pagan phalanstery or Christian home,
From such a flowery creature.”

“Beautiful!”

My student murmured, rapt,—“Mark, how she stirs
Just waves her head, as if a flower indeed,
Touched far off by the vain breath of our talk.”

At which that bilious Grimwald (he who writes
 For the Renovator) who had seemed absorbed
 Upon the table-book of autographs
 (I dare say mentally he crunched the bones
 Of all those writers, wishing them alive
 To feel his tooth in earnest), turned short round
 With low carnivorous laugh,—“A flower, of course
 She neither sews nor spins,—and takes no thought
 Of her garments . . . falling off.”

The student flinched,
 Sir Blaise the same; then both, drawing back their
 chairs

As if they spied black-beetles on the floor,
 Pursued their talk, without a word being thrown
 To the critic.

Good Sir Blaise's brow is high
 And noticeably narrow; a strong wind,
 You fancy, might unroof him suddenly,
 And blow that great top attic off his head
 So piled with feudal relics. You admire
 His nose in profile, though you miss his chin;
 But, though you miss his chin, you seldom miss
 His golden cross worn innermost (carved
 For penance, by a saintly Styrian monk
 Whose flesh was too much with him), slipping through
 Some unaware unbuttoned casualty
 Of the under-waistcoat. With an absent air
 Sir Blaise sate fingering it and speaking low,
 While I, upon the sofa, heard it all.

“My dear young friend, if we could bear our eyes
 Like blessedest St. Lucy, on a plate,
 They would not trick us into choosing wives,
 As doublets, by the color. Otherwise
 Our fathers chose,—and therefore, when they had
 hung

Their household keys about a lady's waist,
 The sense of duty gave her dignity :
 She kept her bosom holy to her babes ;
 And, if a moralist reproved her dress,
 'Twas, 'Too much starch!'—and not, 'Too little
 lawn !' ”

“ Now, pshaw ! ” returned the other in a heat,
 A little fretted by being called “ young friend,”
 Or so I took it,—“ for St. Lucy's sake,
 If she's the saint to curse by, let us leave
 Our fathers,—plagued enough about our sons ! ”
 (He stroked his beardless chin) “ yes, plagued, sir,
 plagued :

The future generations lie on us
 As heavy as the nightmare of a seer ;
 Our meat and drink grow painful prophecy :
 I ask you,—have we leisure, if we liked,
 To hollow out our weary hands to keep
 Your intermittent rushlight of the past
 From draughts in lobbies ? Prejudice of sex,
 And marriage-laws . . . the socket drops them
 through

While we two speak,—however may protest
 Some over-delicate nostrils, like your own,
 'Gainst odors thence arising.”

“ You are young,”

Sir Blaise objected.

“ If I am,” he said

With fire,—“ though somewhat less so than I seem,
 The young run on before, and see the thing
 That's coming. Reverence for the young, I cry.
 In that new church for which the world's near ripe,
 You'll have the younger in the Elder's chair,
 Presiding with his ivory front of hope
 O'er foreheads clawed by cruel carrion birds

Of life's experience."

"Pray your blessing, sir,"

Sir Blaise replied good-humoredly,—“I plucked
A silver hair this morning from my beard,
Which left me your inferior. Would I were
Eighteen, and worthy to admonish you!
If young men of your order run before
To see such sights as sexual prejudice
And marriage-law dissolved,—in plainer words,
A general concubinage expressed
In a universal pruriency,—the thing
Is scarce worth running fast for, and you'd gain
By loitering with your elders.”

“Ah,” he said, .

“Who, getting to the top of Pisgah-hill,
Can talk with one at bottom of the view,
To make it comprehensible? Why Leigh
Himself, although our ablest man, I said,
Is scarce advanced to see as far as this,
Which some are : he takes up imperfectly
The social question—by one handle—leaves
The rest to trail. A Christian socialist,
Is Romney Leigh, you understand.”

“Not I.

I disbelieve in Christian-pagans, much
As you in women-fishes. If we mix
Two colors, we lose both, and make a third
Distinct from either. Mark you ! to mistake
A color is the sign of a sick brain,
And mine, I thank the saints, is clear and cool :
A neutral tint is here impossible.
The church,—and by the church, I mèan, of course,
The catholic, apostolic, mother-church,—
Draws lines as plain and straight as her own wall ;
Inside of which, are Christians, obviously,
And outside . . . dogs.”

“ We thank you. Well I know
 The ancient mother-church would fain still bite
 For all her toothless gums,—as Leigh himself
 Would fain be a Christian still, for all his wit ;
 Pass that ; you two may settle it, for me.
 You’re slow in England. In a month I learnt
 At Göttingen, enough philosophy
 To stock your English schools for fifty years ;
 Pass that, too. Here, alone, I stop you short,
 —Supposing a true man like Leigh could stand
 Unequal in the stature of his life
 To the height of his opinions. Choose a wife
 Because of a smooth skin ?—not he, not he !
 He’d rail at Venus’ self for creaking shoes
 Unless she walked his way of righteousness :
 And if he takes a Venus Meretrix
 (No imputation on the lady there)
 Be sure that, by some sleight of Christian art,
 He has metamorphosed and converted her
 To a Blessed Virgin.”

“ Soft ! ” Sir Blaise drew breath
 As if it hurt him,—“ Soft ! no blasphemy,
 I pray you ! ”

“ The first Christians did the thing ;
 Why not the last ? ” asked he of Göttingen,
 With just that shade of sneering on the lip,
 Compensates for the lagging of the beard,—
 “ And so the case is. If that fairest fair
 Is talked of as the future wife of Leigh,
 She’s talked of, too, at least as certainly,
 As Leigh’s disciple. You may find her name
 On all his missions and commissions, schools,
 Asylums, hospitals,—he has had her down,
 With other ladies whom her starry lead
 Persuaded from their spheres, to his country-place
 In Shropshire, to the famed phalanstery

At Leigh Hall, christianized from Fourier's own
 (In which he has planted out his sapling stocks
 Of knowledge into social nurseries),
 And there, they say, she has tarried half a week,
 And milked the cows, and churned, and pressed the
 curd,

And said 'my sister' to the lowest drab
 Of all the assembled castaways ; such girls !
 Ay, sided with them at the washing-tub—
 Conceive, Sir Blaise, those naked perfect arms,
 Round glittering arms, plunged elbow-deep in suds,
 Like wild swans hid in lilies all a-shake."

Lord Howe came up. "What, talking poetry
 So near the image of the unfavouring Muse?
 That's you, Miss Leigh : I've watched you half an hour,
 Precisely as I watched the statue called
 A Pallas in the Vatican ;—you mind
 The face, Sir Blaise ?—intensely-calm and sad,
 As wisdom cut it off from fellowship,—
 But *that* spoke louder. Not a word from *you* !
 And these two gentlemen were bold, I marked,
 And unabashed by even your silence."

. "Ah,"

Said I, "my dear Lord Howe, you shall not speak
 To a printing woman who has lost her place
 (The sweet safe corner of the household fire
 Behind the heads of children), compliments
 As if she were a woman. We who have clipt
 The curls before our eyes, may see at least
 As plain as men do : speak out, man to man ;
 No compliments, beseech you."

"Friend to friend,

Let that be. We are sad to-night, I saw
 (—Good night, Sir Blaise ! Ah, Smith—he has slipped
 away),

I saw you across the room, and stayed, Miss Leigh,
 To keep a crowd of lion-hunters off,
 With faces toward your jungle. There were three ;
 A spacious lady, five feet ten and fat,
 Who has the devil in her (and there's room)
 For walking to and fro upon the earth,
 From Chippewa to China ; she requires
 Your autograph upon a tinted leaf
 'Twixt Queen Pomare's and Emperor Soulouque's ;
 Pray give it ; she has energies, though fat :
 For me, I'd rather see a rick on fire
 Than such a woman angry. Then a youth
 Fresh from the backwoods, green as the underboughs,
 Asks modestly, Miss Leigh, to kiss your shoe,
 And adds, he has an epic, in twelve parts,
 Which when you've read, you'll do it for his boot,—
 All which I saved you, and absorb next week
 Both manuscript and man,—because a lord
 Is still more potent than a poetess,
 With any extreme republican. Ah, ah,
 You smile at last, then."

" Thank you."

" Leave the smile,
 I'll lose the thanks for't,—ay, and throw you in
 My transatlantic girl, with golden eyes,
 That draw you to her splendid whiteness, as
 The pistil of a water-lily draws,
 Adust with gold. Those girls across the sea
 Are tyrannously pretty,—and I swore
 (She seemed to me an innocent, frank girl)
 To bring her to you for a woman's kiss,
 Not now, but on some other day or week :
 —We'll call it perjury ; I give her up."

" No, bring her."

" Now," said he, " you make it hard

To touch such goodness with a grimy palm.
I thought to tease you well, and fret you cross,
And steel myself, when rightly vexed with you,
For telling you a thing to tease you more."

"Of Romney?"

"No, no; nothing worse," he cried,
"Of Romney Leigh, than what is buzzed about,—
That *he* is taken in an eye-trap too,
Like many half as wise. The thing I mean
Refers to you, not him."

"Refers to me."

He echoed,—“Me! You sound it like a stone
Dropped down a dry well very listlessly,
By one who never thinks about the toad
Alive at the bottom. Presently perhaps
You'll sound your ‘me’ more proudly—till I shrink.”

“Lord Howe's the toad, then, in this question?”

“Brief.

We'll take it graver. Give me sofa-room,
And quiet-hearing. You know Eglinton,
John Eglinton, of Eglinton in Kent?”

“Is *he* the toad?—he's rather like the snail;
Known chiefly for the house upon his back:
Divide the man and house—you kill the man;
That's Eglinton of Eglinton, Lord Howe.”
He answered grave. “A reputable man,
An excellent landlord of the olden stamp,
If somewhat slack in new philanthropies;
Who keeps his birthdays with a tenants' dance,
Is hard upon them when they miss the church
Or keep their children back from catechism,
But not ungentle when the aged poor
Pick sticks at hedge-sides; nay, I've heard him say

‘The old dame has a twinge because she stoops :
That’s punishment enough for felony.’”

“O tender-hearted landlord ! May I take
My long lease with him, when the time arrives
For gathering winter-fagots !”

“He likes art,
Buys books and pictures . . . of a certain kind ;
Neglects no patent duty ; a good son” . . .

“To a most obedient mother. Born to wear
His father’s shoes, he wears her husband’s too :
Indeed, I’ve heard it’s touching. Dear Lord Howe,
You shall not praise *me* so against your heart,
When I’m at worst for praise and fagots.”

“Be
Less bitter with me, for . . . in short,” he said,
“I have a letter, which he urged me so
To bring you . . . I could scarcely choose but yield,
Insisting that a new love passing through
The hand of an old friendship, caught from it
Some reconciling perfume.”

“Love, you say ?
My lord, I cannot love. I only find
The rhymes for love,—and that’s not love, my lord.
Take back your letter.”

“Pause : you’ll read it first ?”

“I will not read it : it is stereotyped ;
The same he wrote to,—anybody’s name,—
Anne Blythe, the actress, when she had died so true,
A duchess fainted in an open box :
Pauline, the dancer, after the great *pas*,
In which her little feet winked overhead
Like other fire-flies, and amazed the pit :
Or Baldinacci, when her F in alt

Had touched the silver tops of heaven itself
 With such a pungent soul-dart, even the Queen
 Laid softly, each to each, her white-gloved palms,
 And sighed for joy : or else (I thank your friend)
 Aurora Leigh,—when some indifferent rhymes,
 Like those the boys sang round the holy ox
 On Memphis-road, have chanced, perhaps, to set
 Our Apis-public lowing. Oh, he wants,
 Instead of any worthy wife at home,
 A star upon his stage of Eglinton !
 Advise him that he is not overshrewd
 In being so little modest : a dropped star
 Makes bitter waters, says a Book I've read,—
 And there's his unread letter."

"My dear friend,"

Lord Howe began . . .

In haste I tore the phrase.

"You mean your friend of Eglinton, or me?"

"I mean you, you," he answered with some fire.

"A happy life means prudent compromise ;

The tare runs through the farmer's garnered sheaves ;

But though the gleaner's apron holds pure wheat,

We count her poorer. Tare with wheat, we cry,

And good with drawbacks. You, you love your art,

And, certain of vocation, set your soul

On utterance. Only, . . . in this world we have
 made

(They say God made it first, but, if He did,

'Twas so long since, . . . and, since, we have spoiled
 it so,

He scarce would know it, if He looked this way,

From hells we preach of, with the flames blown out),

In this bad, twisted, topsy-turvy world,

Where all the heaviest wrongs get uppermost,—

In this uneven, unfostering England here,
 Where ledger-strokes and sword-strokes count indeed
 But soul-strokes merely tell upon the flesh
 They strike from,—it is hard to stand for art,
 Unless some golden tripod from the sea
 Be fished up, by Apollo's divine chance,
 To throne such feet as yours, my prophetess,
 At Delphi. Think,—the god comes down as fierce
 As twenty bloodhounds ! shakes you, strangles you,
 Until the oracular shriek shall ooze in froth !
 At best it's not all ease,—at worst too hard :
 A place to stand on is a 'vantage gained,
 And here's your tripod. To be plain, dear friend,
 You're poor, except in what you richly give ;
 You labor for your own bread painfully,
 Or ere you pour our wine. For art's sake, pause."

I answered slow,—as some wayfaring man,
 Who feels himself at night too far from home,
 Makes steadfast face against the bitter wind.
 " Is art so less a thing than virtue is,
 That artists first must cater for their ease
 Or ever they make issue past themselves
 To generous use ? alas, and is it so,
 That we, who would be somewhat clean, must
 sweep

Our ways as well as walk them, and no friend
 Confirm us nobly,—' Leave results to God,
 But you be clean ? ' What ! ' prudent compromise
 Makes acceptable life,' you say instead,
 You, you, Lord Howe?—in things indifferent, well.
 For instance, compromise the wheaten bread
 For rye, the meat for lentils, silk for serge,
 And sleep on down, if needs, for sleep on straw ;
 But there, end compromise. I will not bate
 One artist-dream, on straw or down, my lord,

Nor pinch my liberal soul, though I be poor,
Nor cease to love high, though I live thus low."

So speaking, with less anger in my voice
Than sorrow, I rose quickly to depart ;
While he, thrown back upon the noble shame
Of such high-stumbling natures, murmured words,
The right words after wrong ones. Ah, the man
Is worthy, but so given to entertain
Impossible plans of superhuman life,—
He sets his virtues on so raised a shelf,
To keep them at the grand millennial height,
He has to mount a stool to get at them ;
And meantime, lives on quite the common way,
With everybody's morals.

As we passed,
Lord Howe insisting that his friendly arm
Should oar me across the sparkling brawling stream
Which swept from room to room, we fell at once
On Lady Waldemar. "Miss Leigh," she said,
And gave me such a smile, so cold and bright,
As if she tried it in a 'tiring glass
And liked it ; "all to-night I've strained at you,
As babes at baubles held up out of reach
By spiteful nurses ('Never snatch,' they say),
And there you sate, most perfectly shut in
By good Sir Blaize and clever Mister Smith,
And then our dear Lord Howe ! at last, indeed,
I almost snatched. I have a world to speak
About your cousin's place in Shropshire, where
I've been to see his work . . . our work,—you heard
I went? . . . and of a letter yesterday,
In which, if I should read a page or two,
You might feel interest, though you're locked of
course
In literary toil.—You'll like to hear

Your last book lies at the phalanstery,
 As judged innocuous for the elder girls
 And younger women who still care for books.
 We all must read, you see, before we live :
 But slowly the ineffable light comes up,
 And, as it deepens, drowns the written word,—
 So said your cousin, while we stood and felt
 A sunset from his favorite beech-tree seat :
 He might have been a poet if he would,
 But then he saw the higher thing at once,
 And climbed to it. I think he looks well now,
 Has quite got over that unfortunate . . .
 Ah, ah . . . I know it moved you. Tender-heart !
 You took a liking to the wretched girl.
 Perhaps you thought the marriage suitable,
 Who knows ? a poet hankers for romance,
 And so on. As for Romney Leigh, 'tis sure
 He never loved her,—never. By the way,
 You have not heard of *her* . . . ? quite out of
 sight,
 And out of saving ? lost in every sense ?”

She might have gone on talking half-an-hour,
 And I stood still, and cold, and pale, I think,
 As a garden-statue a child pelts with snow
 For pretty pastime. Every now and then
 I put in “yes” or “no,” I scarce knew why ;
 The blind man walks wherever the dog pulls ;
 And so I answered. Till Lord Howe broke in ;
 “What penance takes the wretch who interrupts
 The talk of charming women ? I, at last,
 Must brave it. Pardon, Lady Waldemar !
 The lady on my arm is tired, unwell,
 And loyally I've promised she shall say
 Nor harder word this evening, than . . . good-night ;
 The rest her face speaks for her.”—Then we went.

And I breathe large at home. I drop my cloak,
 Unclasp my girdle, loose the band that ties
 My hair . . . now could I but unloose my soul !
 We are sepulchred alive in this close world,
 And want more room.

The charming woman there —
 This reckoning up and writing down her talk
 Affects me singularly. How she talked
 To pain me ! woman's spite !—You wear steel mail ;
 A woman takes a housewife from her breast,
 And plucks the delicatest needle out
 As 'twere a rose, and pricks you carefully
 'Neath nails, 'neath eyelids, in your nostrils,—say,
 A beast would roar so tortured,—but a man,
 A human creature, must not, shall not flinch,
 No, not for shame.

What vexes after all,
 Is just that such as she, with such as I,
 Knows how to vex. Sweet heaven, she takes me up
 As if she had fingered me and dog-eared me
 And spelled me by the fireside, half a life !
 She knows my turns, my feeble points.—What then ?
 The knowledge of a thing implies the thing ;
 Of course, she found *that* in me, she saw *that*,
 Her pencil underscored *this* for a fault,
 And I, still ignorant. Shut the book up ! close !
 And crush that beetle in the leaves.

O heart,
 At last we shall grow hard too, like the rest,
 And call it self-defence because we are soft.

And after all, now, . . . why should I be pained,
 That Romney Leigh, my cousin, should espouse
 This Lady Waldemar ? And, say, she held
 Her newly blossomed gladness in my face, . . .
 'Twas natural surely, if not generous,

Considering how, when winter held her fast,
I helped the frost with mine, and pained her more
Than she pains me. Pains me!—but wherefore
pained?

'Tis clear my cousin Romney wants a wife,—
So, good!—The man's need of the woman, here,
Is greater than the woman's of the man,
And easier served; for where the man discerns
A sex, (ah, ah, the man can generalize,
Said he), we see but one, ideally
And really: where we yearn to lose ourselves
And melt like white pearls in another's wine,
He seeks to double himself by what he loves,
And make his drink more costly by our pearls.
At board, at bed, at work, and holiday,
It is not good for man to be alone,—
And that's his way of thinking, first and last;
And thus my cousin Romney wants a wife.

But then my cousin sets his dignity
On personal virtue. If he understands
By love, like others, self-aggrandizement,
It is that he may verily be great
By doing rightly and kindly. Once he thought,
For charitable ends set duly forth
In heaven's white judgment-book, to marry . . . ah,
We'll call her name Aurora Leigh, although
She's changed since then!—and once, for social ends,
Poor Marian Erle, my sister Marian Erle,
My woodland sister, sweet Maid Marian,
Whose memory moans on in me like the wind
Through ill-shut casements, making me more sad
Than ever I find reasons for. Alas,
Poor pretty plaintive face, embodied ghost,
He finds it easy, then, to clap thee off
From pulling at his sleeve and book and pen,—

He locks thee out at night into the cold,
 Away from butting with thy horny eyes
 Against his crystal dreams,—that, now, he's strong
 To love anew? that Lady Waldemar
 Succeeds my Marian?

After all, why not?

He loved not Marian, more than once he loved
 Aurora. If he loves, at last, that Third,
 Albeit she prove as slippery as spilt oil
 On marble floors, I will not augur him
 Ill luck for that. Good love, how'er ill-placed,
 Is better for a man's soul in the end,
 Than if he loved ill what deserves love well.
 A pagan, kissing, for a step of Pan,
 The wild-goat's hoof-print on the loamy down,
 Exceeds our modern thinker who turns back
 The strata . . . granite, limestone, coal, and clay,
 Concluding coldly with, "Here's law! Where's
 God?"

And then at worse,—if Romney loves her not,—
 At worst,—if he's incapable of love,
 Which may be—then indeed, for such a man
 Incapable of love, she's good enough;
 For she, at worst too, is a woman still
 And loves him as the sort of woman can.

My loose long hair began to burn and creep,
 Alive to the very ends, about my knees:
 I swept it backward as the wind sweeps flame,
 With the passion of my hands. Ah, Romney laughed
 One day . . . (how full the memories came up!
 "—Your Florence fire-flies live on in your hair,"
 He said, "it gleams so." Well, I wrung them out,
 My fire-flies; made a knot as hard as life,
 Of those loose, soft, impracticable curls,

And then sat down and thought . . . “She shall
not think
Her thoughts of me,”—and drew my desk and wrote.

“Dear Lady Waldemar, I could not speak
With people round me, nor can sleep to-night
And not speak, after the great news I heard
Of you and of my cousin. May you be
Most happy ; and the good he meant the world,
Replenish his own life. Say what I say
And let my word be sweeter for your mouth,
As you are *you* . . . I only Aurora Leigh.”

That’s quiet, guarded ! Though she hold it up
Against the light, she’ll not see through it more
Than lies there to be seen. So much for pride ;
And now for peace, a little ! Let me stop
All writing back . . . “Sweet thanks, my sweetest
friend,

You’ve made more joyful my great joy itself.”
—No, that’s too simple ! she would twist it thus,
“My joy would still be as sweet as thyme in
drawers,

However shut up in the dark and dry ;
But violets, aired and dewed by love like yours,
Out-smell all thyme ! we keep that in our clothes,
But drop the other down our bosoms, till
They smell like ” . . . ah, I see her writing back
Just so. She’ll make a nosegay of her words,
And tie it with blue ribbons at the end
To suit a poet ;—pshaw !

And then we’ll have
The call to church ; the broken, sad, bad dream
Dreamed out at last ; the marriage-vow complete
With the marriage-breakfast ; praying in white
gloves,

Drawn off in haste for drinking pagan toasts
 In somewhat stronger wine than any sipped
 By gods, since Bacchus had his way with grapes.

A postscript stops all that, and rescues me.
 "You need not write. I have been overworked,
 And think of leaving London, England even,
 And hastening to get nearer to the sun,
 Where men sleep better. So, adieu,"—I fold
 And seal,—and now I'm out of all the coil ;
 I breathe now ; I spring upward like a branch,
 A ten-years school-boy with a crooked stick
 May pull down to his level, in search of nuts,
 But cannot hold a moment. How we twang
 Back on the blue sky, and assert our height,
 While he stares after ! Now, the wonder seems
 That I could wrong myself by such a doubt.
 We poets always have uneasy hearts ;
 Because our hearts, large-rounded as the globe,
 Can turn but one side to the sun at once.
 We are used to dip our artist-hands in gall
 And potash, trying potentialities
 Of alternated color, till at last
 We get confused, and wonder for our skin
 How nature tinged it first. Well—here's the true
 Good flesh-color ; I recognize my hand,—
 Which Romney Leigh may clasp as just a friend's,
 And keep his clean.

And now, my Italy.

Alas, if we could ride with naked souls
 And make no noise and pay no price at all,
 I would have seen thee sooner, Italy,—
 For still I have heard thee crying through my
 life,
 Thou piercing silence of ecstatic graves,
 Men call that name !

But even a witch, to-day,
 Must melt down golden pieces in the nard
 Wherewith to anoint her broomstick ere she rides ;
 And poets evermore are scant of gold,
 And, if they find a piece behind the door,
 It turns by sunset to a withered leaf.
 The Devil himself scarce trusts his patented
 Gold-making art to any who make rhymes,
 But culls his Faustus from philosophers
 And not from poets. "Leave my Job," said God ;
 And so, the Devil leaves him without pence,
 And poverty proves, plainly, special grace.
 In these new, just, administrative times,
 Men clamor for an order of merit. Why?
 Here's black bread on the table, and no wine !
 At least I am a poet in being poor ;
 Thank God. I wonder if the manuscript
 Of my long poem, if 'twere sold outright,
 Would fetch enough to buy me shoes, to go
 A-foot (thrown in, the necessary patch
 For the other side the Alps) ? it cannot be :
 I fear that I must sell this residue
 Of my father's books ; although the Elzevirs
 Have fly-leaves over-written by his hand,
 In faded notes as thick and fine and brown
 As cobwebs on a tawny monument
 Of the old Greeks—*conferenda hæc cum his—*
Corruptè citat —lege potiùs,
 And so on, in the scholar's regal way
 Of giving judgment on the parts of speech,
 As if he sate on all twelve thrones up-piled,
 Arraigning Israel. Ay, but books and notes
 Must go together. And this Proclus too,
 In quaintly-dear contracted Grecian types,
 Fantastically crumpled, like his thoughts,
 Which would not seem too plain ; you go round twice

For one step forward, then you take it back,
 Because you're somewhat giddy ! there's the rule
 For Proclus. Ah, I stained this middle leaf
 With pressing in't my Florence iris-bell.
 Long stalk and all ; my father chided me
 For that stain of blue blood,—I recollect
 The peevish turn his voice took,—“ Silly girls,
 Who plant their flowers in our philosophy
 To make it fine, and only spoil the book !
 No more of it, Aurora.” Yes—no more !
 Ah, blame of love, that's sweeter than all praise
 Of those who love not ! 'tis so lost to me,
 I cannot, in such beggared life, afford
 To lose my Proclus. Not for Florence, even.

The kissing Judas, Wolff, shall go instead,
 Who builds us such a royal book as this
 To honor a chief-poet, folio-built,
 And writes above, “ The house of Nobody : ”
 Who floats in cream, as rich as any sucked
 From Juno's breasts, the broad Homeric lines,
 And, while with their spondaic prodigious mouths
 They lap the lucent margins as babe-gods,
 Proclaims them bastards. Wolff's an atheist ;
 And if the Iliad fell out, as he says,
 By mere fortuitous concourse of old songs,
 We'll guess as much, too, for the universe.

That Wolff, those Platos : sweep the upper shelves
 As clean as this, and so I am almost rich,
 Which means, not forced to think of being poor
 In sight of ends. To-morrow : no delay.
 I'll wait in Paris till good Carrington
 Dispose of such, and, having chaffered for
 My book's price with the publisher, direct

All proceeds to me. Just a line to ask
His help.

And now I come, my Italy,
My own hills! are you 'ware of me, my hills,
How I burn toward you? do you feel to-night
The urgency and yearning of my soul,
As sleeping mothers feel the sucking babe
And smile?—Nay, not so much as when, in heat,
Vain lightnings catch at your inviolate tops,
And tremble while ye are steadfast. Still, ye go
Your own determined, calm, indifferent way
Toward sunrise, shade by shade, and light by light
Of all the grand progression naught left out;
As if God verily made you for yourselves,
And would not interrupt your life with ours.

SIXTH BOOK.

THE English have a scornful insular way
Of calling the French light. The levity
Is in the judgment only, which yet stands;
For say a foolish thing but oft enough
(And here's the secret of a hundred creeds,—
Men get opinions as boys learn to spell,
By reiteration chiefly), the same thing
Shall pass at least for absolutely wise,
And not with fools exclusively. And so,
We say the French are light, as if we said
The cat mews, or the milch-cow gives us milk:
Say rather, cats are milked, and milch-cows mew;
For what is lightness but inconsequence,
Vague fluctuation 'twixt effect and cause,
Compelled by neither? Is a bullet light,

That dashes from the gun-mouth, while the eye
 Winks, and the heart beats one, to flatten itself
 To a wafer on the white speck on a wall
 A hundred paces off? Even so direct,
 So sternly undivertible of aim,
 Is this French people.

All idealists

Too absolute and earnest, with them all
 The idea of a knife cuts real flesh ;
 And still, devouring the safe interval
 Which Nature placed between the thought and act,
 With those two fiery and impatient souls,
 They threaten conflagration to the world
 And rush with most unscrupulous logic on
 Impossible practice. Set your orators
 To blow upon them with loud windy mouths
 Through watchword phrases, jest or sentiment,
 Which drive our burly brutal English mobs
 Like so much chaff, whichever way they blow,—
 This light French people will not thus be driven.
 They turn indeed ; but then they turn upon
 Some central pivot of their thought and choice,
 And veer out by the force of holding fast.
 —That's hard to understand, for Englishmen
 Unused to abstract questions, and untrained
 To trace the involutions, valve by valve,
 In each orb'd bulb-root of a general truth,
 And mark what subtly fine integument
 Divides opposed compartments. Freedom's self
 Comes concrete to us, to be understood,
 Fixed in a feudal form incarnately
 To suit our ways of thought and reverence,
 The special form, with us, being still the thing.
 With us, I say, though I'm of Italy
 My mother's birth and grave, by father's grave
 And memory ; let it be,—a poet's heart

Can swell to a pair of nationalities,
 However ill-lodged in a woman's breast.

And so I am strong to love this noble France,
 This poet of the nations, who dreams on
 And wails on (while the household goes to wreck)
 Forever, after some ideal good,—
 Some equal poise of sex, some un vowed love
 Inviolate, some spontaneous brotherhood,
 Some wealth, that leaves none poor and finds none
 tired,
 Some freedom of the many, that respects
 The wisdom of the few. Heroic dreams!
 Sublime, to dream so ; natural, to wake :
 And sad, to use such lofty scaffoldings,
 Erected for the building of a church,
 To build instead, a brothel . . . or a prison—
 May God save France !

However she have sighed

Her great soul up into a great man's face,
 To flush his temples out so gloriously
 That few dare carp at Cæsar for being bald,
 What then?—this Cæsar represents, not reigns,
 And is not despot, though twice absolute ;
 This Head has all the people for a heart ;
 This purple's lined with the democracy,—
 Now let him see to it ! for a rent within
 Must leave irreparable rags without.

A serious riddle : find such anywhere
 Except in France ; and when it's found in France,
 Be sure to read it rightly. So, I mused
 Up and down, up and down, the terraced streets,
 The glittering Boulevards, the white colonnades
 Of fair fantastic Paris who wears boughs
 Like plumes, as if a man made them—tossing up

Her fountains in the sunshine from the squares,
 As dice i' the game of beauty, sure to win ;
 Or as she blew the down-balls of her dreams,
 And only waited for their falling back,
 To breathe up more, and count her festive hours.

The city swims in verdure, beautiful
 As Venice on the waters, the sea-swan.
 What bosky gardens, dropped in close-walled courts,
 As plums in ladies' laps, who start and laugh :
 What miles of streets that run on after trees,
 Still carrying the necessary shops,
 Those open caskets, with the jewels seen !
 And trade is art, and art's philosophy,
 In Paris. There's a silk, for instance, there,
 As worth an artist's study for the folds,
 As that bronze opposite ! nay, the bronze has faults ;
 Art's here too artful,—conscious as a maid,
 Who leans to mark her shadow on the wall
 Until she lose a 'vantage in her step.
 Yet Art walks forward, and knows where to walk :
 The artists, also, are idealists,
 Too absolute for nature, logical
 To austerity in the application of
 The special theory ; not a soul content
 To paint a crooked pollard and an ass,
 As the English will, because they find it so,
 And like it somehow.—Ah, the old Tuileries
 Is pulling its high cap down on its eyes,
 Confounded, conscience-stricken, and amazed
 By the apparition of a new fair face
 In those devouring mirrors. Through the grate,
 Within the gardens, what a heap of babes,
 Swept up like leaves beneath the chestnut-trees,
 From every street and alley of the town,
 By the ghosts perhaps, that blow too bleak this way

A-looking for their heads ! Dear pretty babes,
 I'll wish them luck to have their ball-play out
 Before the next change comes.—And farther on,
 What statues, poised upon their columns fine,
 As if to stand a moment were a feat,
 Against that blue ! What squares ! what breathing-
 room

For a nation that runs fast,—ay, runs against
 The dentist's teeth at the corner, in pale rows,
 Which grin at progress in an epigram.

I walked the day out, listening to the chink
 Of the first Napoleon's dry bones, as they lay
 In his second grave beneath the golden dome
 That caps all Paris like a bubble. " Shall
 These dry bones live ? " thought Louis Philippe
 once,

And lived to know. Herein is argument
 For kings and politicians, but still more
 For poets, who bear buckets to the well
 Of ampler draught.

 These crowds are very good
 For meditation (when we are very strong),
 Though love of beauty makes us timorous,
 And draws us backward from the coarse town-
 sights

To count the daisies upon dappled fields,
 And hear the streams bleat on among the hills
 In innocent and indolent repose ;
 While still with silken elegiac thoughts
 We wind out from us the distracting world,
 And die into the chrysalis of a man,
 And leave the best that may, to come of us
 In some brown moth. Be, rather, bold, and bear
 To look into the swarthiest face of things,
 For God's sake who has made them.

Seven days' work

The last day shutting 'twixt its dawn and eve,
 The whole work bettered, of the previous six !
 Since God collected and resumed in man
 The firmaments, the strata, and the lights,
 Fish, fowl, and beast, and insect,—all their trains
 Of various life caught back upon His arm,
 Reorganized, and constituted MAN,
 The microcosm, the adding up of works ;
 Within whose fluttering nostrils, then at last,
 Consummating Himself, the Maker sighed,
 As some strong winner at the foot-race sighs
 Touching the goal.

Humanity is great ;
 And, if I would not rather pore upon
 An ounce of common, ugly, human dust,
 An artisan's palm, or a peasant's brow,
 Unsmooth, ignoble, save to me and God,
 Than track old Nilus to his silver roots,
 And wait on all the changes of the moon
 Among the mountain-peaks of Thessaly
 (Until her magic crystal round itself
 For many a witch to see in)—set it down
 As weakness,—strength by no means. How is this
 That men of science, osteologists
 And surgeons, beat some poets, in respect
 For nature,—count naught common or unclean,
 Spend raptures upon perfect specimens
 Of indurated veins, distorted joints,
 Or beautiful new cases of curved spine :
 While we, we are shocked at Nature's falling off,
 We dare to shrink back from her warts and blains,
 We will not, when she sneezes, look at her,
 Not even to say—"God bless her" ? That's our wrong ;
 For that, she will not trust us often with
 Her larger sense of beauty and desire,

But tethers us to a lily or a rose
 And bids us diet on the dew inside,—
 Left ignorant that the hungry beggar-boy
 (Who stares unseen against our absent eyes,
 And wonders at the gods that we must be,
 To pass so careless for the oranges !)
 Bears yet a breastful of a fellow-world
 To this world, undisparaged, undespoiled,
 And (while we scorn him for a flower or two,
 As being, Heaven help us, less poetical)
 Contains, himself, both flowers and firmaments
 And surging seas and aspectable stars,
 And all that we would push him out of sight
 In order to see nearer. Let us pray
 God's grace to keep God's image in repute ;
 That so, the poet and philanthropist
 (Even I and Romney) may stand side by side
 Because we both stand face to face with men
 Contemplating the people in the rough,—
 Yet each so follow a vocation,—his
 And mine.

I walked on, musing with myself
 On life and art, and whether, after all,
 A larger metaphysics might not help
 Our physics, a completer poetry
 Adjust our daily life and vulgar wants,
 More fully than the special outside plans,
 Phalansteries, material institutes,
 The civil conscriptions and lay monasteries
 Preferred by modern thinkers, as they thought
 The bread of man indeed made all his life,
 And washing seven times in the " People's Baths "
 Were sovereign for a people's leprosy,—
 Still leaving out the essential prophet's word
 That comes in power. On which, we thunder down,
 We prophets, poets,—Virtue's in the *word* !

The maker burnt the darkness up with His,
 To inaugurate the use of vocal life ;
 And, plant a poet's word even, deep enough
 In any man's breast, looking presently
 For offshoots, you have done more for the man,
 Than if you dressed him in a broadcloth coat
 And warmed his Sunday pottage at your fire.
 Yet Romney leaves me . . .

God ! what face is that ?

O Romney, O Marian !

Walking on the quays

And pulling thoughts to pieces leisurely,
 As if I caught at grasses in a field,
 And bit them slow between my absent lips,
 And shred them with my hands . . .

What face is that ?

What a face, what a look, what a likeness ! Full on
 mine

The sudden blow of it came down, till all
 My blood swam, my eyes dazzled. Then I sprang—

It was as if a meditative man
 Were dreaming out a summer afternoon
 And watching gnats a-prick upon a pond,
 When something floats up suddenly, out there,
 Turns over . . . a dead face, known once alive—
 So old, so new ! It would be dreadful now
 To lose the sight and keep the doubt of this.
 He plunges—ha ! he has lost it in the splash.

I plunged—I tore the crowd up, either side,
 And rushed on,—forward, forward . . . after her.
 Her ? whom ?

A woman sauntered slow, in front,
 Munching an apple,—she left off amazed
 As if I had snatched it : that's not she, at least.

A man walked arm-linked with a lady veiled,
 Both heads dropped closer than the need of talk :
 They started ; he forgot her with his face,
 And she, herself,—and clung to him as if
 My look were fatal. Such a stream of folk,
 And all with cares and business of their own !
 I ran the whole quay down against their eyes ;
 No Marian ; nowhere Marian. Almost, now,
 I could call Marian, Marian, with the shriek
 Of desperate creatures calling for the Dead.
 Where is she, was she ? was she anywhere ?
 I stood still, breathless, gazing, straining out
 In every uncertain distance, till, at last,
 A gentleman abstracted as myself
 Came full against me, then resolved the clash
 In voluble excuses,—obviously
 Some learned member of the Institute
 Upon his way there, walking, for his health,
 While meditating on the last “ Discourse ; ”
 Pinching the empty air ’twixt finger and thumb,
 From which the snuff being ousted by that shock,
 Defiled his snow-white waistcoat, duly pricked
 At the buttonhole with honorable red ;
 “ Madame, your pardon, ”—there, he swerved from me
 A metre, as confounded as he had heard
 That Dumas would be chosen to fill up
 The next chair vacant, by his “ men *in us*, ”
 Since when was genius found respectable ?
 It passes in its place, indeed,—which means
 The seventh floor back, or else the hospital ;
 Revolving pistols are ingenious things,
 But prudent men (Academicians are)
 Scarce keep them in the cupboard, next the prunes.

And so, abandoned to a bitter mirth,
 I loitered to my inn. O world, O world,

O jurists, rhymers, dreamers, what you please,
 We play a weary game of hide and seek !
 We shape a figure of our fantasy,
 Call nothing something, and run after it
 And lose it, lose ourselves too in the search,
 Till clash against us, comes a somebody
 Who also has lost something and is lost,
 Philosopher against philanthropist,
 Academician against poet, man
 Against woman, against the living, the dead,—
 Then home, with a bad headache and worse jest !

To change the water for my heliotropes
 And yellow roses. Paris has such flowers.
 But England, also. 'Twas a yellow rose,
 By that south window of the little house,
 My cousin Romney gathered with his hand
 On all my birthdays for me, save the last ;
 And then I shook the tree too rough, too rough
 For roses to stay after.

Now, my maps.

I must not linger here from Italy
 Till the last nightingale is tired of song,
 And the last fire-fly dies off in the maize.
 My soul's in haste to leap into the sun
 And scorch and seethe itself to a finer mood,
 Which here, in this chill north, is apt to stand
 Too stiffly in former moulds.

That face persists,

It floats up, it turns over in my mind,
 As like to Marian, as one dead is like
 The same alive. In very deed a face
 And not a fancy, though it vanished so ;
 The small fair face between the darks of hair,
 I used to liken, when I saw her first,
 To a point of moonlit water down a well :

The low brow, the frank space between the eyes,
Which always had the brown pathetic look
Of a dumb creature who had been beaten once,
And never since was easy with the world.

Ah, ah—now I remember perfectly
Those eyes to-day,—how overlarge they seemed
As if some patient passionate despair
(Like a coal dropt and forgot on tapestry,
Which slowly burns a widening circle out)
Had burnt them larger, larger. And those eyes,
To-day, I do remember, saw me too,
As I saw them, with conscious lids astrain
In recognition. Now, a fantasy,
A simple shade or image of the brain,
Is merely passive, does not retro-act,
Is seen, but sees not.

'Twas a real face,
Perhaps a real Marian.

Which being so,
I ought to write to Romney, “Marian’s here.
Be comforted for Marian.”

My pen fell,
My hands struck sharp together, as hands do
Which hold at nothing. Can I write to *him*
A half truth? can I keep my own soul blind
To the other half, . . . the worse? What are our
souls,
If still, to run on straight a sober pace
Nor start at every pebble or dead leaf,
They must wear blinkers, ignore facts, suppress
Six-tenths of the road? Confront the truth, my
soul!

And oh, as truly as that was Marian’s face,
The arms of that same Marian clasped a thing
. . . Not hid so well beneath the scanty shawl,
I cannot name it now for what it was.

A child. Small business has a cast-away
 Like Marian, with that crown of prosperous wives
 At which the gentlest she grows arrogant
 And says, "my child." Who'll find an emerald ring
 On a beggar's middle finger, and require
 More testimony to convict a thief?

A child's too costly for so mere a wretch ;
 She filched it somewhere ; and it means, with her.
 Instead of honour, blessing, . . . merely shame.
 I cannot write to Romney, "Here she is,
 Here's Marian found! I'll set you on her track :
 I saw her here, in Paris, . . . and her child.
 She put away your love two years ago,
 But, plainly, not to starve. You suffered then ;
 And, now that you've forgot her utterly
 As any lost year's annual in whose place
 You've planted a thick flowering evergreen,
 I choose, being kind, to write and tell you this
 To make you wholly easy—she's not dead,
 But only . . . damned."

Stop there : I go too fast ;

I'm cruel like the rest,—in haste to take
 The first stir in the arras for a rat,
 And set my barking, biting thoughts upon't.
 —A child ! what then ? Suppose a neighbor's sick
 And asked her, "Marian, carry out my child
 In this spring air,"—I punish her for that ?
 Or say, the child should hold her round the neck
 For good child-reasons, that he liked it so
 And would not leave her—she had winning ways—
 I brand her therefore, that she took the child !
 Not so.

I will not write to Romney Leigh.
 For now he's happy,—and she may indeed
 Be guilty,—and the knowledge of her fault
 Would draggle his smooth time. But I, whose days

Are not so fine they cannot bear the rain,
 And who, moreover, having seen her face,
 Must see it again, . . . *will* see it, by my hopes
 Of one day seeing heaven too. The police
 Shall track her, hound her, ferret their own soil ;
 We'll dig this Paris to its catacombs
 But certainly we'll find her, have her out,
 And save her, if she will or will not—child
 Or no child,—if a child, then one to save !

The long weeks passed on without consequence.
 As easy find a footstep on the sand
 The morning after spring-tide, as the trace
 Of Marian's feet between the incessant surfs
 Of this live flood. She may have moved this way,—
 But so the star-fish does, and crosses out
 The dent of her small shoe. The foiled police
 Renounced me : “ Could they find a girl and child,
 No other signalment but girl and child ?
 No data shown, but noticeable eyes
 And hair in masses, low upon the brow,
 As if it were an iron crown and pressed ?
 Friends heighten, and suppose they specify :
 Why, girls with hair and eyes are everywhere
 In Paris ; they had turned me up in vain
 No Marian Erle indeed, but certainly
 Mathildes, Justines, Victoires, . . . or, if I sought
 The English, Betsis, Saras, by the score.
 They might as well go out into the fields
 To find a speckled bean, that's somehow specked,
 And somewhere in the pod.”—They left me so.
 Shall *I* leave Marian ? have I dreamed a dream ?
 —I thank God I have found her ! I must say
 “ Thank God,” for finding her, although 'tis true
 I find the world more sad and wicked for't.
 But she—

I'll write about her, presently ;
 My hand's a-tremble as I had just caught up
 My heart to write with, in the place of it.
 At least you'd take these letters to be writ
 At sea, in storm !—wait now . . .

A simple chance

Did all. I could not sleep last night, and tired
 Of turning on my pillow and harder thoughts,
 Went out at early morning, when the air
 Is delicate with some last starry touch,
 To wander through the Market-place of Flowers
 (The prettiest haunt in Paris), and make sure
 At worst, that there were roses in the world.
 So wandering, musing with the artist's eye,
 That keeps the shade-side of the thing it loves,
 Half-absent, whole-observing, while the crowd
 Of young vivacious and black-braided heads
 Dipped, quick as finches in a blossomed tree,
 Among the nosegays, cheapening this and that
 In such a cheerful twitter of rapid speech,—
 My heart leapt in me, startled by a voice
 That slowly, faintly, with long breaths that marked
 The interval between the wish and word,
 Inquired in stranger's French, "Would *that* be much,
 That branch of flowering mountain-gorse?"—"So
 much ?

Too much for me, then !" turning the face round
 So close upon me, that I felt the sigh
 It turned with.

"Marian, Marian !"—face to face—

"Marian ! I find you. Shall I let you go ?"

I held her two slight wrists with both my hands ;

"Ah, Marian, Marian, can I let you go ?"

—She fluttered from me like a cyclamen,

As white, which, taken in a sudden wind,

Beats on against the palisade.—"Let pass,"

She said at last. "I will not," I replied ;
 "I lost my sister Marian many days,
 And sought her ever in my walks and prayers,
 And, now I find her . . . do we throw away
 The bread we worked and prayed for,—crumble it
 And drop it, . . . to do even so by thee
 Whom still I've hungered after more than bread,
 My sister Marian?—can I hurt thee, dear ?
 Then why distrust me ? Never tremble so.
 Come with me rather, where we'll talk and live,
 And none shall vex us. I've a home for you
 And me and no one else."

She shook her head.

"A home for you and me and no one else
 Ill-suits one of us : I prefer to such,
 A roof of grass on which a flower might spring,
 Less costly to me than the cheapest here ;
 And yet I could not, at this hour, afford
 A like home, even. That you offer yours
 I thank you. You are good as heaven itself—
 As good as one I knew before . . . Farewell."
 I loosed her hands. "In *his* name, no farewell !"
 (She stood as if I held her) "for his sake,
 For his sake, Romney's ! by the good he meant,
 Ay, always ! by the love he pressed for once,—
 And by the grief, reproach, abandonment,
 He took in change" . . .

"He, Romney ! who grieved *him* ?
 Who had the heart for't ? what reproach touch'd *him* ?
 Be merciful,—speak quickly."

"Therefore come."

I answered with authority,—"I think
 We dare to speak such things, and name such names,
 In the open squares of Paris !"

Not a word

She said, but in a gentle humbled way

(As one who had forgot herself in grief)
 Turned round and followed closely where I went,
 As if I led her by a narrow plank
 Across devouring waters, step by step,—
 And so in silence we walked on a mile.

And then she stopped : her face was white as wax.

“We go much further?”

“You are ill,” I asked,

“Or tired?”

She looked the whiter for her smile.

“There’s one at home,” she said, “has need of me
 By this time,—and I must not let him wait.”

“Not even,” I asked, “to hear of Romney Leigh?”

“Not even,” she said, “to hear of Mister Leigh.”

“In that case,” I resumed, “I go with you,
 And we can talk the same thing there as here.
 None waits for me : I have my day to spend.”

Her lips moved in a spasm without a sound,—
 But then she spoke. “It shall be as you please ;
 And better so,—’tis shorter seen than told.
 And though you will not find me worth your pain
That even, may be worth some pains to know,
 For one as good as you are.”

Then she led

The way, and I, as by a narrow plank
 Across devouring waters, followed her,
 Stepping by her footsteps, breathing by her breath,
 And holding her with eyes that would not slip ;
 And so, without a word, we walked a mile,
 And so, another mile, without a word.

Until the peopled streets being all dismissed,
House-rows and groups all scattered like a flock,
The market-gardens thickened, and the long
White walls beyond, like spiders' outside threads,
Stretched, feeling blindly toward the country-fields
Through half-built habitations and half-dug
Foundations,—intervals of trenchant chalk,
That bite betwixt the grassy uneven turfs
Where goats (vine tendrils trailing from their mouths)
Stood perched on edges of the cellarage
Which should be, staring as about to leap
To find their coming Bacchus. All the place
Seemed less a cultivation than a waste :
Men work here, only,—scarce begin to live :
All's sad, the country struggling with the town,
Like an untamed hawk upon a strong man's fist,
That beats its wings and tries to get away,
And cannot choose be satisfied so soon
To hop through court-yards with its right foot tied,
The vintage plains and pastoral hills in sight !

We stopped beside a house too high and slim
To stand there by itself, but waiting till
Five others, two on this side, three on that,
Should grow up from the sullen second floor
They pause at now, to build it to a row.
The upper windows partly were unglazed
Meantime,—a meagre, unripe house : a line
Of rigid poplars elbowed it behind,
And just in front, beyond the lime and bricks
That wronged the grass between it and the road,
A great acacia, with its slender trunk
And overpoise of multitudinous leaves
(In which a hundred fields might spill their dew
And intense verdure, yet find room enough),
Stood reconciling all the place with green.

I followed up the stair upon her step.
 She hurried upward, shot across a face,
 A woman's on the landing,—“How now, now!
 Is no one to have holidays but you?
 You said an hour, and stay three hours, I think,
 And Julie waiting for your betters here!
 Why if he had waked, he might have waked for me.”
 —Just murmuring an excusing word she passed
 And shut the rest out with the chamber-door,
 Myself shut in beside her.

'Twas a room
 Scarce larger than a grave, and near as bare;
 Two stools, a pallet-bed; I saw the room;
 A mouse could find no sort of shelter in't,
 Much less a greater secret; curtainless,—
 The window fixed you with its torturing eye,
 Defying you to take a step apart,
 If peradventure you would hide a thing.
 I saw the whole room, I and Marian there
 Alone.

Alone? She threw her bonnet off,
 Then sighing as 'twere sighing the last time,
 Approached the bed, and drew a shawl away:
 You could not peel a fruit you fear to bruise
 More calmly and more carefully than so,—
 Nor would you find within, a rosier flushed
 Pomegranate—

There he lay, upon his back,
 The yearling creature, warm and moist with life
 To the bottom of his dimples,—to the ends
 Of the lovely tumbled curls about his face;
 For since he had been covered over-much
 To keep him from the light glare, both his cheeks
 Were hot and scarlet as the first live rose
 The shepherd's heart blood ebb'd away into,
 The faster for his love. And love was here

As instant ! in the pretty baby-mouth,
 Shut close as if for dreaming that it sucked ;
 The little naked feet drawn up the way
 Of nestled birdlings ; everything so soft
 And tender,—to the little holdfast hands,
 Which, closing on a finger into sleep,
 Had kept the mould of 't.

While we stood there dumb,—
 For oh, that it should take such innocence
 To prove just guilt, I thought, and stood there dumb ;
 The light upon his eyelids pricked them wide,
 And, staring out at us with all their blue,
 As half perplexed between the angelhood
 He had been away to visit in his sleep,
 And our most mortal presence,—gradually
 He saw his mother's face, accepting it
 In change for heaven itself, with such a smile
 As might have well been learnt there,—never moved,
 But smiled on, in a drowse of ecstasy,
 So happy (half with her and half with heaven)
 He could not have the trouble to be stirred,
 But smiled and lay there. Like a rose, I said :
 As red and still indeed as any rose,
 That blows in all the silence of its leaves,
 Content, in blowing, to fulfil its life.

She leaned above him (drinking him as wine)
 In that extremity of love, 'twill pass
 For agony or rapture, seeing that love
 Includes the whole of nature, rounding it
 To love . . . no more,—since more can never be
 Than just love. Self-forgot, cast out of self,
 And drowning in the transport of the sight,
 Her whole pale passionate face, mouth, forehead,
 eyes,
 One gaze, she stood ! then, slowly as he smiled,

She smiled too, slowly, smiling unaware,
 And drawing from his countenance to hers
 A fainter red, as if she watched a flame
 And stood in it a-glow. "How beautiful!"
 Said she.

I answered, trying to be cold.
 (Must sin have compensations, was my thought,
 As if it were a holy thing like grief?
 And is a woman to be fooled aside
 From putting vice down, with that woman's toy,
 A baby?)—"Ay! the child is well enough,"
 I answered. "If his mother's palms are clean,
 They need be glad, of course, in clasping such:
 But if not,—I would rather lay my hand,
 Were I she,—on God's brazen altar-bars
 Red-hot with burning sacrificial lambs,
 Than touch the sacred curls of such a child."

She plunged her fingers in his clustering locks,
 As one who would not be afraid of fire;
 And then, with indrawn steady utterance, said,—
 "My lamb, my lamb! although, through such as thou,
 The most unclean got courage and approach
 To God, once,—now they cannot, even with men,
 Find grace enough for pity and gentle words."

"My Marian," I made answer, grave and sad,
 "The priest who stole a lamb to offer him,
 Was still a thief. And if a woman steals
 (Through God's own barrier-hedges of true love,
 Which fence out license in securing love)
 A child like this, that smiles so in her face,
 She is no mother, but a kidnapper,
 And he's a dismal orphan . . . not a son;
 Whom all her kisses cannot feed so full
 He will not miss hereafter a pure home

To live in, a pure heart to lean against,
 A pure good mother's name and memory
 To hope by when the world grows thick and bad,
 And he feels out for virtue."

"Oh," she smiled
 With bitter patience, "the child takes his chance,—
 Not much worse off in being fatherless
 Than I was, fathered. He will say, belike,
 His mother was the saddest creature born ;
 He'll say his mother lived so contrary
 To joy, that even the kindest, seeing her,
 Grew sometimes almost cruel : he'll not say
 She flew contrarious in the face of God
 With bat-wings of her vices. Stole my child,—
 My flower of earth, my only flower on earth,
 My sweet, my beauty!" . . . Up she snatched the
 child,

And, breaking on him in a storm of tears,
 Drew out her long sobs from their shivering roots,
 Until he took it for a game, and stretched
 His feet, and flapped his eager arms like wings,
 And crowed and gurgled through his infant laugh.
 "Mine, mine," she said ; "I have as sure a right
 As any glad proud mother in the world,
 Who sets her darling down to cut his teeth
 Upon her church-ring. If she talks of law,
 I talk of law ! I claim my mother-dues
 By law,—the law which now is paramount ;
 The common law, by which the poor and weak
 Are trodden underfoot by vicious men,
 And loathed forever after by the good.
 Let pass ! I did not filch . . . I found the child."

"You found him, Marian ?"

"Ay, I found him where
 I found my curse,—in the gutter with my shame !

What have you, any of you, to say to that,
 Who all are happy, and sit safe and high,
 And never spoke before to arraign my right
 To grief itself? What, what, . . . being beaten
 down

By hoofs of maddened oxen into a ditch,
 Half-dead, whole mangled . . . when a girl, at last,
 Breathes, sees . . . and finds there, bedded in her
 flesh,

Because of the overcoming shock perhaps,
 Some coin of price! . . . and when a good man
 comes

(That's God! the best men are not quite as good)
 And says, 'I dropped the coin there: take it, you,
 And keep it,—it shall pay you for the loss,'—
 You all put up your finger—'See the thief!
 Observe that precious thing she has come to filch!
 How bad those girls are!' Oh, my flower, my pet,
 I dare forget I have you in my arms,
 And fly off to be angry with the world,
 And fright you, hurt you with my tempers, till
 You double up your lip? Ah, that indeed
 Is bad: a naughty mother!"

"You mistake,"

I interrupted. "If I loved you not,
 I should not, Marian, certainly be here."

"Alas," she said, "you are so very good;
 And yet I wish, indeed, you had never come
 To make me sob until I vex the child.
 It is not wholesome for these pleasure-plats
 To be so early watered by our brine.
 And then, who knows? he may not like me now
 As well, perhaps, as ere he saw me fret,—
 One's ugly fretting! he has eyes the same
 As angels, but he cannot see as deep,

And so I've kept for ever in his sight
 A sort of smile to please him; as you place
 A green thing from the garden in a cup,
 To make believe it grows there. Look, my sweet,
 My cowslip ball! we've done with that cross face,
 And here's the face come back you used to like.
 Ah, ah! he laughs! he likes me. Ah, Miss Leigh,
 You're great and pure; but were you purer still,—
 As if you had walked, we'll say, no otherwhere
 Than up and down the new Jerusalem,
 And held your trailing lutestring up yourself
 From brushing the twelve stones, for fear of some
 Small speck as little as a needle prick,
 White stitched on white,—the child would keep to *me*,
 Would choose his poor lost Marian, like me best,
 And, though you stretched your arms, cry back and
 cling,
 As we do, when God says it's time to die
 And bids us go up higher. Leave us then;
 We two are happy. Does *he* push me off?
 He's satisfied with me, as I with him."

"So soft to one, so hard to others! Nay,"
 I cried, more angry that she melted me,
 "We make henceforth a cushion of our faults
 To sit and practise easy virtues on?
 I thought a child was given to sanctify
 A woman,—set her in the sight of all
 The clear-eyed heavens, a chosen minister
 To do their business and lead spirits up
 The difficult blue heights. A woman lives,
 Not bettered, quickened toward the truth and good
 Through being a mother? . . . then she's none,
 although
 She damps her baby's cheeks by kissing them,
 As we kill roses."

“ Kill! O Christ,” she said,
 And turned her wild sad face from side to side
 With most despairing wonder in it—“ What,
 What have you in your souls against me then,
 All of you? am I wicked, do you think?
 God knows me, trusts me with a child! but you,
 You think me really wicked?”

“ Complaisant,”
 I answered softly, “ to a wrong you’ve done,
 Because of certain profits,—which is wrong
 Beyond the first wrong, Marian. When you left
 The purer place and the noble heart, to take
 The hand of a seducer” . . .

“ Whom? whose hand?
 I took the hand of” . . .

Springing up erect,
 And lifting up the child at full arm’s length,
 As if to bear him like an oriflamme
 Unconquerable to armies of reproach,—
 “ By *him*,” she said, “ my child’s head and its curls,
 By those blue eyes no woman born could dare
 A perjury on, I make my mother’s oath,
 That if I left that Heart, to lighten it,
 The blood of mine was still, except for grief!
 No cleaner maid than I was, took a step
 To a sadder cup,—no matron-mother now
 Looks backward to her early maidenhood
 Through chaster pulses. I speak steadily:
 And if I lie so, . . . if, being fouled in will
 And paltered with in soul by devil’s lust,
 I dared to bid this angel take my part, . . .
 Would God sit quiet, let us think, in heaven,
 Nor strike me dumb with thunder? Yet I speak:
 He clears me therefore. What, ‘seduced’ ’s your
 word?

Do wolves seduce a wandering fawn in France?

Do eagles, who have pinched a lamb with claws,
Seduce it into carrion? So with me.
I was not ever, as you say, seduced,
But simply, murdered."

There she paused, and sighed.

With such a sigh as drops from agony
To exhaustion,—sighing while she let the babe
Slide down upon her bosom from her arms,
And all her face's light fell after him,
Like a torch quenched in falling. Down she sank,
And sate upon the bedside with the child.
But I, convicted, broken utterly,
With woman's passion clung about her waist,
And kissed her hair and eyes,—“I have been wrong,
Sweet Marian” . . . (weeping in a tender rage)
“Sweet holy Marian! And now, Marian, now,
I'll use your oath although my lips are hard,
And by the child, my Marian, by the child,
I'll swear his mother shall be innocent
Before my conscience, as in the open Book
Of Him who reads for judgment. Innocent,
My sister! let the night be ne'er so dark,
The moon is surely somewhere in the sky:
So surely is your whiteness to be found
Through all dark facts. But pardon, pardon me,
And smile a little, Marian,—for the child,
If not for me, my sister.”

The poor lip

Just motioned for the smile and let it go.
And then, with scarce a stirring of the mouth,
As if a statue spoke that could not breathe,
But spoke on calm between its marble lips,—
“I'm glad, I'm very glad you clear me so.
I should be sorry that you set me down
With harlots, or with even a better name
Which misbecomes his mother. For the rest

I am not on a level with your love,
Nor ever was, you know,—but now am worse,
Because that world of yours has dealt with me
As when the hard sea bites and chews a stone
And changes the first form of it. I've marked
A shore of pebbles bitten to one shape
From all the various life of madrepores ;
And so, that little stone, called Marian Erle,
Picked up and dropped by you and another friend,
Was ground and tortured by the incessant sea
And bruised from what she was,—changed ! death's
 a change,
And she, I said, was murdered ; Marian's dead.
What can you do with people when they are dead,
But, if you are pious, sing a hymn and go ;
Or, if you are tender, heave a sigh and go,
But go by all means,—and permit the grass
To keep its green feud up 'twixt them and you ?
Then leave me,—let me rest. I'm dead, I say.
And if, to save the child from death as well,
The mother in me has survived the rest,
Why, that's God's miracle you must not tax,—
I'm not less dead for that : I'm nothing more
But just a mother. Only for the child,
I'm warm, and cold, and hungry, and afraid,
And smell the flowers a little, and see the sun,
And speak still, and am silent,—just for him !
I pray you therefore to mistake me not,
And treat me, haply, as I were alive ;
For though you ran a pin into my soul,
I think it would not hurt nor trouble me.
Here's proof, dear lady,—in the market-place
But now, you promised me to say a word
About . . . a friend, who once, long years ago,
Took God's place toward me, when He draws and
 loves

And does not thunder, . . . whom at last I left,
 As all of us leave God. You thought perhaps,
 I seemed to care for hearing of that friend?
 Now, judge me! we have sate here for half an hour
 And talked together of the child and me,
 And I not asked as much as, 'What's the thing
 You had to tell me of the friend . . . the friend?'
 He's sad, I think you said,—he's sick perhaps?
 It's naught to Marian if he's sad or sick.
 Another would have crawled beside your foot
 And prayed your words out. Why, a beast, a dog,
 A starved cat, if he had fed it once with milk,
 Would show less hardness. But I'm dead, you see,
 And that explains it."

Poor, poor thing, she spoke
 And shook her head, as white and calm as frost
 Or days too cold for raining any more,
 But still with such a face, so much alive,
 I could not choose but take it on my arm
 And stroke the placid patience of its cheeks,—
 Then told my story out, of Romney Leigh,
 How, having lost her, sought her, missed her still,
 He, broken-hearted for himself and her,
 Had drawn the curtains of the world awhile
 As if he had done with morning. There I stopped,
 For when she gasped, and pressed me with her
 eyes,

"And now . . . how is it with him? tell me now,"—
 I felt the shame of compensated grief,
 And chose my words with scruple—slowly stepped
 Upon the slippery stones set here and there
 Across the sliding water. "Certainly,
 As evening empties morning into night,
 Another morning takes the evening up
 With healthful, providential interchange;
 And, though he thought still of her,"—

“Yes, she knew,
 She understood : she had supposed, indeed,
 That, as one stops a hole upon a flute,
 At which a new note comes and shapes the tune,
 Excluding her would bring a worthier in,
 And, long ere this, that Lady Waldemar
 He loved so” . . .

“Loved,” I started,—“loved her so !
 Now tell me” . . .

“I will tell you,” she replied :

“But since we’re taking oaths, you’ll promise first
 That he, in England, he, shall never learn
 In what a dreadful trap his creature here,
 Round whose unworthy neck he had meant to tie
 The honorable ribbon of his name,
 Fell unaware, and came to butchery :
 Because,—I know him,—as he takes to heart
 The grief of every stranger, he’s not like
 To banish mine as far as I should choose
 In wishing him most happy. Now he leaves
 To think of me, perverse, who went my way,
 Unkind, and left him,—but if once he knew . . .
 Ah, then, the sharp nail of my cruel wrong
 Would fasten me forever in his sight,
 Like some poor curious bird, through each spread
 wing
 Nailed high up over a fierce hunter’s fire,
 To spoil the dinner of all tenderer folk
 Come in by chance. Nay, since your Marian’s
 dead,
 You shall not hang her up, but dig a hole
 And bury her in silence ! ring no bells.”

I answered gayly, though my whole voice wept ;
 “We’ll ring the joy-bells, not the funeral-bells,
 Because we have her back, dead or alive.”

She never answered that, but shook her head ;
 Then low and calm, as one who, safe in heaven,
 Shall tell a story of his lower life,
 Unmoved by shame or anger,—so she spoke.
 She told me she had loved upon her knees,
 As others pray, more perfectly absorbed
 In the act and aspiration. She felt his,
 For just his uses, not her own at all,
 His stool, to sit on, or put up his foot,
 His cup, to fill with wine or vinegar,
 Whichever drink might please him at the chance,
 For that should please her always : let him write
 His name upon her . . . it seemed natural ;
 It was most precious, standing on his shelf,
 To wait until he chose to lift his hand.
 Well, well,—I saw her then, and must have seen
 How bright her life went, floating on her love,
 Like wicks the housewives send afloat on oil,
 Which feeds them to a flame that lasts the night.

To do good seemed so much his business,
 That, having done it, she was fain to think,
 Must fill up his capacity for joy.
 At first she never mooted with herself
 If *he* was happy, since he made her so,
 Or if *he* loved her, being so much beloved :
 Who thinks of asking if the sun is light,
 Observing that it lightens ? who's so bold,
 To question God of his felicity ?
 Still less. And thus she took for granted first,
 What first of all she should have put to proof,
 And sinned against him so, but only so.
 “What could you hope,” she said, “of such as she ?
 You take a kid you like, and turn it out
 In some fair garden : though the creature's fond
 And gentle, it will leap upon the beds

And break your tulips, bite your tender trees :
The wonder would be if such innocence
Spoiled less. A garden is no place for kids."

And by degrees, when he who had chosen her
Brought in his courteous and benignant friends
To spend their goodness on her, which she took
So very gladly, as a part of his,—
By slow degrees, it broke on her slow sense,
That she, too, in that Eden of delight
Was out of place, and like the silly kid,
Still did most mischief where she meant most love.
A thought enough to make a woman mad
(No beast in this, but she may well go mad),
That, saying "I am thine to love and use ;"
May blow the plague in her protesting breath
To the very man for whom she claims to die,—
That, clinging round his neck, she pulls him down
And drowns him,—and that, lavishing her soul
She hales perdition on him. "So, being mad,"
Said Marian . . .

"Ah—who stirred such thoughts, you ask ?
Whose fault it was, that she should have such
thoughts ?

None's fault, none's fault. The light comes, and we
see :

But if it were not truly for our eyes,
There would be nothing seen, for all the light ;
And so with Marian. If she saw at last,
The sense was in her,—Lady Waldemar
Had spoken all in vain else."

"O my heart,
O prophet in my heart," I cried aloud,
"Then Lady Waldemar spoke !"

"Did she speak,"
Mused Marian softly—"or did she only sign ?

Or did she put a word into her face
 And look, and so impress you with the word ?
 Or leave it in the foldings of her gown,
 Like rosemary smells, a movement will shake out
 When no one's conscious ? who shall say, or guess ?
 One thing alone was certain,—from the day
 The gracious lady paid a visit first,
 She, Marian, saw things different,—felt distrust
 Of all that sheltering roof of circumstance
 Her hopes were building into with clay nests :
 Her heart was restless, pacing up and down
 And fluttering, like dumb creatures before storms,
 Not knowing wherefore she was ill at ease."

"And still the lady came," said Marian Erle,
 "Much oftener than *he* knew it, Mister Leigh.
 She bade me never tell him that she had come,
 She liked to love me better than he knew,
 So very kind was Lady Waldemar :
 And every time she brought with her more light,
 And every light made sorrow clearer . . . Well,
 Ah, well ! we cannot give her blame for that ;
 'Twould be the same thing if an angel came,
 Whose right should prove our wrong. And every
 time

The lady came, she looked more beautiful,
 And spoke more like a flute among green trees,
 Until at last, as one, whose heart being sad
 On hearing lovely music, suddenly
 Dissolves in weeping, I brake out in tears
 Before her . . . asked her counsel . . . 'had I
 erred

In being too happy ? would she set me straight ?
 For she, being wise and good and born above
 The flats I had never climbed from, could perceive
 If such as I might grow upon the hills ;

And whether such poor herb sufficed to grow
 For Romney Leigh to break his fast upon 't,—
 Or would he pine on such, or haply starve?'
 She wrapt me in her generous arms at once,
 And let me dream a moment how it feels
 To have a real mother, like some girls :
 But when I looked, her face was younger . . . ay,
 Youth's too bright not to be a little hard,
 And beauty keeps itself still uppermost,
 That's true !—though Lady Waldemar was kind,
 She hurt me, hurt, as if the morning-sun
 Should smite us on the eyelids when we sleep,
 And wake us up with headache. Ay, and soon
 Was light enough to make my heart ache too :
 She told me truths I asked for . . . 'twas my fault . . .
 'That Romney could not love me, if he would,
 As men call loving ; there are bloods that flow
 Together, like some rivers, and not mix,
 Through contraries of nature. He indeed
 Was set to wed me, to espouse my class,
 Act out a rash opinion,—and, once wed,
 So just a man and gentle, could not choose
 But make my life as smooth as marriage-ring,
 Bespeak me mildly, keep me a cheerful house,
 With servants, broaches, all the flowers I liked,
 And pretty dresses, silk the whole year round' . . .
 At which I stopped her,—'This for me. And now
 For *him*.'—She murmured,—truth grew difficult ;
 She owned, ' 'Twas plain a man like Romney Leigh
 Required a wife more level to himself.
 If day by day he had to bend his height
 To pick up sympathies, opinions, thoughts,
 And interchange the common talk of life
 Which helps a man to live as well as talk,
 His days were heavily taxed. Who buys a staff
 To fit the hand, that reaches but the knee ?

He'd feel it bitter to be forced to miss
 The perfect joy of married suited pairs,
 Who bursting through the separating hedge
 Of personal dues with that sweet eglantine
 Of equal love, keep saying, "So *we* think,
 It strikes *us*,—that's *our* fancy." '—When I asked
 If earnest will, devoted love, employed
 In youth like mine, would fail to raise me up,
 As two strong arms will always raise a child
 To a fruit hung overhead? she sighed and sighed . . .
 'That could not be,' she feared. 'You take a pink,
 You dig about its roots and water it,
 And so improve it to a garden-pink,
 But will not change it to a heliotrope,
 The kind remains. And then the harder truth—
 This Romney Leigh, so rash to leap a pale,
 So bold for conscience, quick for martyrdom,
 Would suffer steadily and never flinch,
 But suffer surely and keenly, when his class
 Turned shoulder on him for a shameful match,
 And set him up as nine-pin in their talk,
 To bowl him down with jestings.'—There, she
 paused :

And when I used the pause in doubting that
 We wronged him after all in what we feared—
 'Suppose such things should never touch him, more
 In his high conscience (if the thing should be),
 Than, when the queen sits in an upper room,
 The horses in the street can spatter her!'—
 A moment, hope came,—but the lady closed
 That door and nicked the lock, and shut it out,
 Observing wisely that, 'the tender heart
 Which made him over-soft to a lower class,
 Could scarcely fail to make him sensitive
 To a higher,—how they thought, and what they
 felt.'

“Alas, alas,” said Marian, rocking slow
 The pretty baby who was near asleep,
 The eyelids creeping over the blue balls,—
 “She made it clear, too clear—I saw the whole!
 And yet who knows if I had seen my way
 Straight out of it, by looking, though ’twas clear,
 Unless the generous lady, ’ware of this,
 Had set her own house all a-fire for me,
 To light me forward? Leaning on my face
 Her heavy agate eyes which crushed my will,
 She told me tenderly (as when men come
 To a bedside to tell people they must die),
 ‘She knew of knowledge,—ay, of knowledge, knew
 That Romney Leigh had loved *her* formerly;
 And *she* loved *him*, she might say, now the chance
 Was past . . . but that, of course, he never guessed,—
 For something came between them . . . something
 thin

As a cobweb . . . catching every fly of doubt
 To hold it buzzing at the window-pane
 And help to dim the daylight. Ah, man’s pride
 Or woman’s—which is greatest? most averse
 To brushing cobwebs? Well, but she and he
 Remained fast friends; it seemed not more than so,
 Because he had bound his hands and could not stir:
 An honorable man, if somewhat rash;
 And she, not even for Romney, would she spill
 A blot . . . as little even as a tear . . .
 Upon his marriage-contract,—not to gain
 A better joy for two than came by that!
 For, though I stood between her heart and heaven,
 She loved me wholly.’ ”

Did I laugh or curse?

I think I sate there silent, hearing all,
 And hearing double,—Marian’s tale, at once,
 And Romney’s marriage-vow, “*I’ll keep to THEE,*”

Which means that woman-serpent. Is it time
For church now ?

“ Lady Waldemar spoke more,”
Continued Marian, “ but as when a soul
Will pass out through the sweetness of a song
Beyond it, voyaging the uphill road,—
Even so, mine wandered from the things I heard,
To those I suffered. It was afterward
I shaped the resolution to the act.
For many hours we talked. What need to talk ?
The fate was clear and close ; it touched my eyes ;
But still the generous lady tried to keep
The case afloat, and would not let it go,
And argued, struggled upon Marian’s side,
Which was not Romney’s ! though she little knew
What ugly monster would take up the end,—
What griping death within the drowning death
Was ready to complete my sum of death.”
I thought,—Perhaps he’s sliding now the ring
Upon that woman’s finger . . .

She went on :

“ The lady, failing to prevail her way,
Upgathered my torn wishes from the ground,
And pierced them with her strong benevolence ;
And, as I thought I could breathe freer air
Away from England, going without pause,
Without farewell,—just breaking with a jerk
The blossomed offshoot from my thorny life,—
She promised kindly to provide the means,
With instant passage to the colonies
And full protection would commit me straight
‘ To one who once had been her waiting-maid
And had the customs of the world, intent
On changing England for Australia
Herself, to carry out her fortune so.’
For which I thanked the Lady Waldemar,

As men upon their death-beds thank last friends
 Who lay the pillow straight : it is not much,
 And yet 'tis all of which they are capable,
 This lying smoothly in a bed to die.
 And so, 'twas fixed,—and so, from day to day,
 The woman named, came in to visit me.”

Just then, the girl stopped speaking,—sate erect,
 And stared at me as if I had been a ghost
 (Perhaps I looked as white as any ghost)
 With large-eyed horror. “ Does God make,” she said,
 “ All sorts of creatures, really, do you think ?
 Or is it that the Devil slavers them
 So excellently, that we come to doubt
 Who's strongest, He who makes, or he who mars ?
 I never liked the woman's face or voice,
 Or ways : it made me blush to look at her ;
 It made me tremble if she touched my hand ;
 And when she spoke a fondling word, I shrank,
 As if one hated me, who had power to hurt ;
 And every time she came, my veins ran cold,
 As somebody were walking on my grave.
 At last I spoke to Lady Waldemar :
 ‘ Could such an one be good to trust ? ’ I asked.
 Whereat the lady stroked my cheek and laughed
 Her silver-laugh (one must be born to laugh,
 To put such music in it)—‘ Foolish girl,
 Your scattered wits are gathering wool beyond
 The sheep-walk reaches !—leave the thing to me.’
 And therefore, half in trust, and half in scorn
 That I had heart still for another fear
 In such a safe despair, I left the thing.

“ The rest is short. I was obedient :
 I wrote my letter which delivered *him*
 From Marian, to his own prosperities,

And followed that bad guide. The lady?—hush,—
 I never blame the lady. Ladies who
 Sit high, however willing to look down,
 Will scarce see lower than their dainty feet:
 And Lady Waldemar saw less than I,
 With what a Devil's daughter I went forth
 The swine's road, headlong over a precipice,
 In such a curl of hell-foam caught and choked,
 No shriek of soul in anguish could pierce through
 To fetch some help. They say there's help in heaven
 For all such cries. But if one cries from hell . . .
 What then?—the heavens are deaf upon that side.
 A woman . . . hear me,—let me make it plain,—
 A woman . . . not a monster . . . both her
 breasts

Made right to suckle babes . . . she took me off,
 A woman also, young and ignorant,
 And heavy with my grief, my two poor eyes
 Near washed away with weeping, till the trees,
 The blessed unaccustomed trees and fields,
 Ran either side the train, like stranger dogs
 Unworthy of any notice,—took me off,
 So dull, so blind, and only half alive,
 Not seeing by what road, nor by what ship,
 Nor toward what place, nor to what end of all.—
 Men carry a corpse thus,—past the doorway, past
 The garden-gate, the children's playground, up
 The green lane,—then they leave it in the pit,
 To sleep and find corruption, cheek to cheek
 With him who stinks since Friday.

“ But suppose ;

To go down with one's soul into the grave,—
 To go down half dead, half alive, I say,
 And wake up with corruption, . . . cheek to cheek
 With him who stinks since Friday! There it is,
 And that's the horror of 't, Miss Leigh.

“ You feel ?

You understand ?—no, do not look at me,
 But understand. The blank, blind, weary way
 Which led . . . where'er it led . . . away, at least ;
 The shifted ship . . . to Sydney or to France . . .
 Still bound, wherever else, to another land ;
 The swooning sickness on the dismal sea,
 The foreign shore, the shameful house, the night,
 The feeble blood, the heavy-headed grief, . . .
 No need to bring their damnable drugged cup,
 And yet they brought it ! Hell's so prodigal
 Of devil's gifts . . . hunts liberally in packs,
 Will kill no poor small creature of the wilds
 But fifty red wide throats must smoke at it,—
 As HIS at me . . . when waking up at last . . .
 I told you that I waked up in the grave.

“ Enough so !—it is plain enough so. True,
 We wretches cannot tell out all our wrong,
 Without offence to decent happy folk.
 I know that we must scrupulously hint
 With half-words, delicate reserves, the thing
 Which no one scrupled we should feel in full.
 Let pass the rest, then ; only leave my oath
 Upon this sleeping child,—man's violence,
 Not man's seduction, made me what I am,
 As lost as . . . I told *him* I should be lost ;
 When mothers fail us can we help ourselves ?
 That's fatal !—And you call it being lost,
 That down came next day's noon and caught me there
 Half gibbering and half raving on the floor,
 And wondering what had happened up in heaven,
 That suns should dare to shine when God himself
 Was certainly abolished.

“ I was mad, —

How many weeks I know not,—many weeks.

I think they let me go, when I was mad,
 They feared my eyes and loosed me, as boys might
 A mad dog which they had tortured. Up and down
 I went by road and village, over tracts
 Of open foreign country, large and strange,
 Crossed everywhere by long thin poplar-lines
 Like fingers of some ghastly skeleton Hand
 Through sunlight and through moonlight evermore
 Pushed out from hell itself to pluck me back,
 And resolute to get me, slow and sure :
 While every roadside Christ upon his cross
 Hung reddening through his gory wounds at me,
 And shook his nails in anger, and came down
 To follow a mile after, wading up
 The low vines and green wheat, crying "Take the
 girl !

She's none of mine from henceforth." Then, I knew
 (But this is somewhat dimmer than the rest)
 The charitable peasants gave me bread
 And leave to sleep in straw : and twice they tied,
 At parting, Mary's image round my neck—
 How heavy it seemed ! as heavy as a stone ;
 A woman has been strangled with less weight :
 I threw it in a ditch to keep it clean
 And ease my breath a little, when none looked ;
 I did not need such safeguards :—brutal men
 Stopped short, Miss Leigh, in insult, when they had
 seen

My face,—I must have had an awful look.
 And so I lived : the weeks passed on,—I lived.
 'Twas living my old tramp-life o'er again,
 But, this time, in a dream, and hunted round
 By some prodigious Dream-fear at my back
 Which ended, yet : my brain cleared presently,
 And there I sate, one evening, by the road,
 I, Marian Erle, myself, alone, undone,

Facing a sunset low upon the flats,
 As if it were the finish of all time,—
 The great red stone upon my sepulchre,
 Which angels were too weak to roll away.

SEVENTH BOOK.

“THE woman’s motive? shall we daub ourselves
 With finding roots for nettles? ’tis soft clay
 And easily explored. She had the means,
 The moneys, by the lady’s liberal grace,
 In trust for that Australian scheme and me,
 Which so, that she might clutch with both her hands,
 And chink to her naughty uses undisturbed,
 She served me (after all it was not strange ;
 ’Twas only what my mother would have done)
 A motherly, unmerciful, good turn.

“Well, after. There are nettles everywhere,
 But smooth green grasses are more common still ;
 The blue of heaven is larger than the cloud ;
 A miller’s wife at Clichy took me in
 And spent her pity on me—made me calm
 And merely very reasonably sad.
 She found me a servant’s place in Paris where
 I tried to take the cast-off life again,
 And stood as quiet as a beaten ass
 Who, having fallen through overloads, stands up
 To let them charge him with another pack.

“A few months, so. My mistress, young and light,
 Was easy with me, less for kindness than
 Because she led, herself, an easy time
 Betwixt her lover and her looking-glass,

Scarce knowing which way she was praised the most.
 She felt so pretty and so pleased all day
 She could not take the trouble to be cross,
 But sometimes, as I stooped to tie her shoe,
 Would tap me softly with her slender foot,
 Still restless with the last night's dancing in't,
 And say, 'Fie, pale-face! are you English girls
 All grave and silent? mass-book still, and Lent?
 And first-communion colors on your cheeks,
 Worn past the time for't? little fool, be gay!'
 At which she vanished, like a fairy, through
 A gap of silver laughter.

“ Came an hour
 When all went on otherwise. She did not speak,
 But clenched her brows, and clipped me with her eyes
 As if a viper with a pair of tongs,
 Too far for any touch, yet near enough
 To view the writhing creature,—then at last :
 ‘Stand still there, in the holy Virgin's name,
 Thou Marian; thou'rt no reputable girl,
 Although sufficient dull for twenty saints!
 I think thou mock'st me and my house,’ she said;
 ‘Confess, thou'lt be a mother in a month,
 Thou mask of saintship.’

“ Could I answer her?
 The light broke in so : it meant *that* then, *that*?
 I had not thought of that, in all my thoughts,—
 Through all the cold, numb aching of my brow,
 Through all the heaving of impatient life
 Which threw me on death at intervals, through all
 The upbreak of the fountains of my heart
 The rains had swelled too large : it could mean *that*?
 Did God make mothers out of victims, then,
 And set such pure amens to hideous deeds?
 Why not? He overblows an ugly grave
 With violets which blossom in the spring,

And *I* could be a mother in a month !
 I hope it was not wicked to be glad.
 I lifted up my voice and wept, and laughed,
 To heaven, not her, until I tore my throat.
 ‘Confess, confess !’ what was there to confess,
 Except man’s cruelty, except my wrong ?
 Except this anguish, or this ecstasy ?
 This shame, or glory ? The light woman there
 Was small to take it in : an acorn-cup
 Would take the sea in sooner.

“ ‘Good,’ she cried ;
 ‘Unmarried and a mother,’ and she laughs !
 ‘These unchaste girls are always impudent.
 Get out, intriguer ! leave my house, and trot :
 I wonder you should look me in the face,
 With such a filthy secret.’

“ Then I rolled
 My scanty bundle up, and went my way,
 Washed white with weeping, shuddering head and foot
 With blind hysteric passion, staggering forth
 Beyond those doors. ’Twas natural, of course,
 She should not ask me where I meant to sleep ;
 I might sleep well beneath the heavy Seine,
 Like others of my sort ; the bed was laid
 For us. But any woman, womanly,
 Had thought of him who should be in a month,
 The sinless babe that should be in a month,
 And if by chance he might be warmer housed
 Than underneath such dreary, dripping eaves.”

I broke on Marian there. “ Yet she herself,
 A wife, I think, had scandals of her own,
 A lover, not her husband.”

“ Ay,” she said ;
 “ But gold and meal are measured otherwise :
 I learnt so much at school,” said Marian Erle.

“O crooked world,” I cried, “ridiculous
 If not so lamentable! It’s the way
 With these light women of a thrifty vice,
 My Marian,—always hard upon the rent
 In any sister’s virtue! while they keep
 Their chastity so darned with perfidy,
 That, though a rag itself, it looks as well
 Across a street, in balcony or coach,
 As any stronger stuff might. For my part,
 I’d rather take the wind-side of the stews
 Than touch such women with my finger-end;
 They top the poor street-walker by their lie,
 And look the better for being so much worse.
 The devil’s most devilish when respectable.
 But you, dear, and your story.”

“All the rest
 Is here,” she said, and sighed upon the child.
 “I found a mistress-sempstress who was kind
 And let me sew in peace among her girls;
 And what was better than to draw the threads
 All day and half the night, for him, and him?
 And so I lived for him, and so he lives,
 And so I know, by this time, God lives too.”
 She smiled beyond the sun, and ended so,
 And all my soul rose up to take her part
 Against the world’s successes, virtues, fames.
 “Come with me, sweetest sister,” I returned,
 “And sit within my house, and do me good
 From henceforth, thou and thine! ye are my own
 From henceforth. I am lonely in the world,
 And thou art lonely, and the child is half
 An orphan. Come, and, henceforth, thou and I
 Being still together, will not miss a friend,
 Nor he a father, since two mothers shall
 Make that up to him. I am journeying south,
 And, in my Tuscan home I’ll find a niche,

And set thee there, my saint, the child and thee,
 And burn the lights of love before thy face,
 And ever at thy sweet look cross myself
 From mixing with the world's prosperities ;
 That so, in gravity and holy calm,
 We too may live on toward the truer life."

She looked me in the face and answered not,
 Nor signed she was unworthy, nor gave thanks,
 But took the sleeping child and held it out
 To meet my kiss, as if requiting me
 And trusting me at once. And thus, at once,
 I carried him and her to where I lived ;
 She's there now, in the little room, asleep,
 I hear the soft child-breathing through the door ;
 And all three of us, at to-morrow's break,
 Pass onward, homeward, to our Italy.
 Oh, Romney Leigh, I have your debts to pay,
 And I'll be just and pay them.

But yourself !

To pay your debts is scarcely difficult ;
 To buy your life is nearly impossible,
 Being sold away to Lamia. My head aches ;
 I cannot see my road along this dark ;
 Nor can I creep and grope, as fits the dark,
 For these foot-catching robes of womanhood :
 A man might walk a little . . . but I!—He loves
 The Lamia-woman,—and I, write to him
 What stops his marriage, and destroys his peace,—
 Or what, perhaps, shall simply trouble him,
 Until she only need to touch his sleeve
 With just a finger's tremulous white flame,
 Saying, " Ah, Aurora Leigh ! a pretty tale,
 A very pretty poet ! I can guess
 The motive "—then, to catch his eyes in hers,
 And vow she does not wonder,—and they two

To break in laughter, as the sea along
 A melancholy coast, and float up higher,
 In such a laugh, their fatal weeds of love !
 Ay, fatal, ay. And who shall answer me,
 Fate has not hurried tides ; and if to-night
 My letter would not be a night too late,—
 An arrow shot into a man that's dead,
 To prove a vain intention ? Would I show
 The new wife vile, to make the husband mad ?
 No, Lamia ! shut the shutters, bar the doors
 From every glimmer on thy serpent-skin !
 I will not let thy hideous secret out
 To agonize the man I love—I mean
 The friend I love . . . as friends love.

It is strange,

To-day while Marian told her story, like
 To absorb most listeners, how I listened chief
 To a voice not hers, nor yet that enemy's,
 Nor God's in wrath, . . . but one that mixed with
 mine

Long years ago, among the garden-trees,
 And said to *me*, to *me* too, “ Be my wife,
 Aurora ! ” It is strange, with what a swell
 Of yearning passion, as a snow of ghosts
 Might beat against the impervious doors of heaven,
 I thought, “ Now, if I had been a woman, such
 As God made women, to save men by love,—
 By just my love I might have saved this man,
 And made a nobler poem for the world
 Than all I have failed in.” But I failed besides
 In this ; and now he's lost ! through me alone !
 And, by my only fault, his empty house
 Sucks in, at this same hour, a wind from hell
 To keep his hearth cold, make his casements creak
 For ever to the tune of plague and sin—
 O Romney, O my Romney, O my friend !

My cousin and friend ! my helper, when I would,
My love that might be ! mine !

Why, how one weeps

When one's too weary ! Were a witness by,
He'd say some folly . . . that I loved the man,
Who knows ? . . . and make me laugh again for
scorn.

At strongest, women are as weak in flesh,
As men, at weakest, vilest, are in soul :
So, hard for women to keep pace with men !
As well give up at once, sit down at once,
And weep as I do. Tears, tears ! *why*, we weep ?
'Tis worth enquiry ?—That we've shamed a life,
Or lost a love, or missed a world, perhaps ?
By no means. Simply, that we've walked too far,
Or talked too much, or felt the wind i' the east,—
And so we weep, as if both body and soul
Broke up in water—this way.

Poor mixed rags

Forsooth we're made of, like those other dolls
That lean with pretty faces into fairs.
It seems as if I had a man in me,
Despising such a woman.

Yet indeed,

To see a wrong or suffering moves us all
To undo it, though we should undo ourselves ;
Ay, all the more, that we undo ourselves ;
That's womanly, past doubt, and not ill-moved.
A natural movement, therefore, on my part,
To fill the chair up of my cousin's wife,
And save him from a devil's company !
We're all so,—made so—'tis our woman's trade
To suffer torment for another's ease.
The world's male chivalry has perished out,
But women are knights-errant to the last ;
And, if Cervantes had been greater still,

He had made his Don a Donna.

So it clears,

And so we rain our skies blue.

Put away

This weakness. If, as I have just now said,
A man's within me—let him act himself,
Ignoring the poor conscious trouble of blood
That's called the woman merely. I will write
Plain words to England,—if too late, too late,—
If ill-accounted, then accounted ill ;
We'll trust the heavens with something.

“ Dear Lord Howe,

You'll find a story on another leaf
That's Marian Erle's,—what noble friend of yours
She trusted once, through what flagitious means
To what disastrous ends ;—the story's true.
I found her wandering on the Paris quays,
A babe upon her breast,—unnatural,
Unseasonable outcast on such snows
Unthawed to this time. I will tax in this
Your friendship, friend,—if that convicted She
Be not his wife yet, to denounce the facts
To himself,—but, otherwise, to let them pass
On tip-toe like escaping murderers,
And tell my cousin, merely—Marian lives,
Is found, and finds her home with such a friend,
Myself, Aurora. Which good news, 'She's found,'
Will help to make him merry in his love :
I sent it, tell him, for my marriage gift,
As good as orange-water for the nerves,
Or perfumed gloves for headaches,—though aware
That he, except of love, is scarcely sick ;
I mean the new love this time, . . . since last year.
Such quick forgetting on the part of men !
Is any shrewder trick upon the cards

To enrich them ? pray instruct me how it's done.
 First, clubs,—and while you look at clubs, it's spades,
 That's prodigy. The lightning strikes a man,
 And when we think to find him dead and charred . . .
 Why, there he is on a sudden, playing pipes
 Beneath the splintered elm-tree ! Crime and shame
 And all their hoggery trample your smooth world,
 Nor leave more foot-marks than Apollo's kine,
 Whose hoofs were muffled by the thieving god
 In tamarisk-leaves and myrtle. I'm so sad,
 So weary and sad to-night, I'm somewhat sour,—
 Forgive me. To be blue and shrew at once,
 Exceeds all toleration except yours ;
 But yours, I know, is infinite. Farewell.
 To-morrow we take train for Italy.
 Speak gently of me to your gracious wife,
 As one, however far, shall yet be near
 In loving wishes to your house."

I sign.

And now I'll loose my heart upon a page,
 This—

"Lady Waldemar, I'm very glad
 I never liked you ; which you knew so well,
 You spared me, in your turn, to like me much.
 Your liking surely had done worse for me
 Than has your loathing, though the last appears
 Sufficiently unscrupulous to hurt,
 And not afraid of judgment. Now, there's space
 Between our faces,—I stand off, as if
 I judged a stranger's portrait and pronounced
 Indifferently the type was good or bad :
 What matter to me that the lines are false,
 I ask you ? Did I ever ink my lips
 By drawing your name through them as a friend's,
 Or touch your hands as lovers do ? thank God
 I never did : and, since you're proved so vile,

Ay, vile, I say,—we'll show it presently,—
 I'm not obliged to nurse my friend in you,
 Or wash out my own blots, in counting yours,
 Or even excuse myself to honest souls
 Who seek to touch my lip or clasp my palm,—
 'Alas, but Lady Waldemar came first!'

'Tis true, by this time, you may near me so
 That you're my cousin's wife. You've gambled
 As Lucifer, and won the morning-star
 In that case,—and the noble house of Leigh
 Must henceforth with its good roof shelter you.
 I cannot speak and burn you up between
 Those rafters, I who am born a Leigh,—nor speak
 And pierce your breast through Romney's, I who live
 His friend and cousin!—so, you are safe. You two
 Must grow together like the tares and wheat
 Till God's great fire.—But make the best of time,
 And hide this letter! let it speak no more
 Than I shall, how you tricked poor Marian Erle,
 And set her own love digging her own grave
 Within her green hope's pretty garden-ground;
 Ay, sent her forth with some one of your sort
 To a wicked house in France,—from which she fled
 With curses in her eyes and ears and throat,
 Her whole soul choked with curses,—mad, in short,
 And madly scouring up and down for weeks
 The foreign hedgeless country, lone and lost,—
 So innocent, male-fiends might slink within
 Remote hell-corners, seeing her so defiled!

"But you,—you are a woman and more bold.
 To do you justice, you'd not shrink to face . . .
 We'll say, the unfledged life in the other room,
 Which, treading down God's corn, you trod in sight
 Of all the dogs, in reach of all the guns,—
 Ay, Marian's babe, her poor unfathered child,

Her yearling babe !—you'd face him when he wakes
 And opens up his wonderful blue eyes :
 You'd meet them and not wink perhaps, nor fear
 God's triumph in them and supreme revenge,
 So, righting His creation's balance-scale
 (You pulled as low as Tophet) to the top
 Of most celestial innocence ! For me
 Who am not as bold, I own those infant eyes
 Have set me praying.

“ While they look at heaven,
 No need of protestation in my words
 Against the place you've made them ! let them look !
 They'll do your business with the heavens, be sure.
 I spare you common curses.

“ Ponder this.

If haply you're the wife of Romney Leigh
 (For which inheritance beyond your birth
 You sold that poisonous porridge called your soul),
 I charge you, be his faithful and true wife !
 Keep warm his hearth and clean his board, and, when
 He speaks, be quick with your obedience ;
 Still grind your paltry wants and low desires
 To dust beneath his heel ; though, even thus,
 The ground must hurt him,—it was writ of old,
 'Ye shall not yoke together ox and ass,'
 The nobler and ignobler. Ay, but you
 Shall do your part as well as such ill things
 Can do aught good. You shall not vex him,—mark,
 You shall not vex him, . . . jar him when he's sad,
 Or cross him when he's eager. Understand
 To trick him with apparent sympathies,
 Nor let him see thee in the face too near
 And unlearn thy sweet seeming. Pay the price
 Of lies, by being constrained to lie on still ;
 'Tis easy for thy sort : a million more
 Will scarcely damn thee deeper.

“ Doing which,

You are very safe from Marian and myself ;
 We'll breathe as softly as the infant here,
 And stir no dangerous embers. Fail a point,
 And show our Romney wounded, ill-content,
 Tormented in his home, . . . we open mouth,
 And such a noise will follow, the last trump's
 Will scarcely seem more dreadful, even to you ;
 You'll have no pipers after : Romney will
 (I know him) push you forth as none of his,
 All other men declaring it well done ;
 While women, even the worst, your like, will draw
 Their skirts back, not to brush you in the street ;
 And so I warn you. I'm . . . Aurora Leigh.”

The letter written, I felt satisfied.
 The ashes, smouldering in me, were thrown out
 By handfuls from me : I had writ my heart
 And wept my tears, and now was cool and calm ;
 And, going straightway to the neighboring room,
 I lifted up the curtains of the bed
 Where Marian Erle, the babe upon her arm,
 Both faces leaned together like a pair
 Of folded innocences, self-complete,
 Each smiling from the other, smiled and slept.
 There seemed no sin, no shame, no wrath, no grief.
 I felt, she too had spoken words that night,
 But softer certainly, and said to God,—
 Who laughs in heaven perhaps, that such as I
 Should make ado for such as she.—“ Defiled ”
 I wrote ? “ defiled ” I thought her ? Stoop,
 Stoop lower, Aurora ! get the angels' leave
 To creep in somewhere, humbly, on your knees,
 Within this round of sequestration white
 In which they have wrapt earth's foundlings, heaven s
 elect !

The next day, we took train to Italy
 And fled on southward in the roar of steam.
 The marriage-bells of Romney must be loud,
 To sound so clear through all! I was not well;
 And truly, though the truth is like a jest,
 I could not choose but fancy, half the way,
 I stood alone i' the belfry, fifty bells
 Of naked iron, mad with merriment
 (As one who laughs and cannot stop himself),
 All clanking at me, in me, over me,
 Until I shrieked a shriek I could not hear,
 And swooned with noise,—but still, along my swoon,
 Was 'ware the baffled changes backward rang,
 Prepared, at each emerging sense, to beat
 And crash it out with clangor. I was weak;
 I struggled for the posture of my soul
 In upright consciousness of place and time,
 But evermore, 'twixt waking and asleep,
 Slipped somehow, staggered, caught at Marian's eyes
 A moment (it is very good for strength
 To know that some one needs you to be strong),
 And so recovered what I called myself,
 For that time.

I just knew it when we swept
 Above the old roofs of Dijon. Lyons dropped
 A spark into the night, half trodden out
 Unseen. But presently the winding Rhone
 Washed out the moonlight large along his banks,
 Which strained their yielding curves out clear and
 clean

To hold it,—shadow of town and castle just blurred
 Upon the hurrying river. Such an air
 Blew thence upon the forehead,—half an air
 And half a water,—that I leaned and looked;
 Then, turning back on Marian, smiled to mark
 That she looked only on her child, who slept,

His face towards the moon too.

So we passed

The liberal open country and the close,
 And shot through tunnels, like a lightning-wedge
 By great Thor-hammers, driven through the rock,
 Which, quivering through the intestine blackness,
 splits,
 And lets it in at once : the train swept in
 Athrob with effort, trembling with resolve,
 The fierce denouncing whistle wailing on
 And dying off smothered in the shuddering dark,
 While we, self-awed, drew troubled breath, oppressed
 As other Titans, underneath the pile
 And nightmare of the mountains. Out, at last,
 To catch the dawn afloat upon the land!
 —Hills, slung forth broadly and gauntly everywhere,
 Not cramped in their foundations, pushing wide
 Rich outspreads of the vineyards and the corn
 (As if they entertained i' the name of France),
 While, down their straining sides, streamed manifest
 A soil as red as Charlemagne's knightly blood,
 To consecrate the verdure. Some one said,
 "Marseilles!" And lo, the city of Marseilles,
 With all her ships behind her, and beyond,
 The scimitar of ever-shining sea,
 For right-hand use, bared blue against the sky!
 That night we spent between the purple heaven
 And purple water : I think Marian slept ;
 But I, as a dog a-watch for his master's foot,
 Who cannot sleep or eat before he hears,
 I sate upon the deck and watched all night,
 And listened through the stars for Italy.
 Those marriage-bells I spoke of sounded far,
 As some child's go-cart in the street beneath
 To a dying man who will not pass the day,
 And knows it, holding by a hand he loves.

I, too, sate quiet, satisfied with death,
 Sate silent : I could hear my own soul speak,
 And had my friend,—for Nature comes sometimes
 And says, “I am ambassador for God.”
 I felt the wind soft from the land of souls ;
 The old miraculous mountains heaved in sight,
 One straining past another along the shore.
 The way of grand dull Odyssean ghosts
 Athirst to drink the cool blue wine of seas
 And stare on voyagers. Peak pushing peak
 They stood : I watched beyond that Tyrian belt
 Of intense sea betwixt them and the ship,
 Down all their sides the misty olive-woods
 Dissolving in the weak congenial moon,
 And still disclosing some brown convent-tower
 That seems as if it grew from some brown rock,—
 Or many a little lighted village, dropt
 Like a fallen star, upon so high a point,
 You wonder what can keep it in its place
 From sliding headlong with the waterfalls
 Which drop and powder all the myrtle-groves
 With spray of silver. Thus my Italy
 Was stealing on us. Genoa broke with day ;
 The Doria's long pale palace striking out,
 From green hills in advance of the white town,
 A marble finger dominant to ships,
 Seen glimmering through the uncertain gray of dawn.

But then I did not think, “my Italy,”
 I thought, “my father !” O my father's house,
 Without his presence !—Places are too much
 Or else too little, for immortal man ;
 Too little, when love's May o'ergrows the ground,—
 Too much, when that luxuriant wealth of green
 Is rustling to our ankles in dead leaves.
 'Tis only good to be, or here or there,

Because we had a dream on such a stone,
 Or this or that,—but, once being wholly waked,
 And come back to the stone without the dream,
 We trip upon't,—alas! and hurt ourselves;
 Or else it falls on us and grinds us flat,
 The heaviest grave-stone on this burying earth.

—But while I stood and mused, a quiet touch
 Fell light upon my arm, and, turning round,
 A pair of moistened eyes convicted mine.

“What, Marian! is the babe astir so soon?”

“He sleeps,” she answered; “I have crept up thrice,
 And seen you sitting, standing, still at watch.

I thought it did you good till now, but now” . . .

“But now,” I said, “you leave the child alone.”

“And *you're* alone,” she answered,—and she looked
 As if I, too, were something. Sweet the help
 Of one we have helped! Thanks, Marian, for that
 help.

I found a house, at Florence, on the hill
 Of Bellosguardo. 'Tis a tower that keeps
 A post of double-observation o'er
 The valley of Arno (holding as a hand
 The outspread city) straight toward Fiesole
 And Mount Morello and the setting sun,—
 The Vallombrosan mountains to the right,
 Which sunrise fills as full as crystal cups
 Wine-filled, and red to the brim because it's red.
 No sun could die, nor yet be born, unseen
 By dwellers at my villa: morn and eve
 Were magnified before us in the pure
 Illimitable space and pause of sky,
 Intense as angels' garments blanched with God,
 Less blue than radiant. From the outer wall
 Of the garden, dropped the mystic floating gray
 Of olive-trees (with interruptions green

From maize and vine), until 'twas caught and torn
 On that abrupt black line of cypresses
 Which signed the way to Florence. Beautiful
 The city lay along the ample vale,
 Cathedral, tower and palace, piazza and street ;
 The river trailing like a silver cord
 Through all, and curling loosely, both before
 And after, over the whole stretch of land
 Sown whitely up and down its opposite slopes,
 With farms and villas.

Many weeks had passed,
 No word was granted.—Last, a letter came
 From Vincent Carrington :—“ My dear Miss Leigh,
 You've been as silent as a poet should,
 When any other man is sure to speak.
 If sick, if vexed, if dumb, a silver-piece
 Will split a man's tongue,—straight he speaks and
 says,
 ‘ Received that cheque.’ But you ! . . . I send you
 funds
 To Paris, and you make no sign at all.
 Remember I'm responsible and wait
 A sign of you, Miss Leigh.

“ Meantime your book
 Is eloquent as if you were not dumb ;
 And common critics, ordinarily deaf
 To such fine meanings, and, like deaf men, loth
 To seem deaf, answering chance-wise, yes or no,
 ‘ It must be,’ or ‘ it must not ’ (most pronounced
 When least convinced), pronounce for once aright :
 You'd think they really heard,—and so they do . . .
 The burr of three or four who really hear
 And praise your book aright : Fame's smallest trump
 Is a great ear-trumpet for the deaf as posts,
 No other being effective. Fear not, friend ;
 We think, here, you have written a good book,

And you, a woman! It was in you—yes,
 I felt 'twas in you: yet I doubted half
 If that od-force of German Reichenbach
 Which still from female finger-tips burns blue,
 Could strike out, as our masculine white heats,
 To quicken a man. Forgive me. All my heart
 Is quick with yours, since, just a fortnight since,
 I read your book and loved it.

“Will you love
 My wife, too? Here's my secret, I might keep
 A month more from you! but I yield it up
 Because I know you'll write the sooner for't,—
 Most women (of your height even) counting love
 Life's only serious business. Who's my wife
 That shall be in a month? you ask? nor guess?
 Remember what a pair of topaz eyes
 You once detected, turned against the wall,
 That morning, in my London painting-room;
 The face half-sketched, and slurred; the eyes alone!
 But you . . . you caught them up with yours, and
 said

‘Kate Ward's eyes, surely.’—Now, I own the truth,
 I had thrown them there to keep them safe from Jove;
 They would so naughtily find out their way
 To both the heads of both my Danaës,
 Where just it made me mad to look at them.
 Such eyes! I could not paint or think of eyes
 But those,—and so I flung them into paint
 And turned them to the wall's care. Ay, but now
 I've let them out, my Kate's! I've painted her
 (I'll change my style, and leave mythologies),
 The whole sweet face: it looks upon my soul
 Like a face on water, to beget itself,
 A half-length portrait, in a hanging cloak
 Like one you wore once; 'tis a little frayed;
 I pressed, too, for the nude harmonious arm—

But she . . . she'd have her way, and have her cloak ;
 She said she could be like you only so,
 And would not miss the fortune. Ah, my friend,
 You'll write and say she shall not miss your love
 Through meeting mine? in faith, she would not
 change :

She has your books by heart, more than my words.
 And quotes you up against me till I'm pushed
 Where, three months since, her eyes were ! nay, in
 fact,

Naught satisfied her but to make me paint
 Your last book folded in her dimpled hands,
 Instead of my brown palette, as I wished
 (And, grant me, the presentment had been newer).
 She'd grant me nothing : I've compounded for
 The naming of the wedding-day next month,
 And gladly too. 'Tis pretty, to remark
 How women can love women of your sort,
 And tie their hearts with love-knots to your feet,
 Grow insolent about you against men,
 And put us down by putting up the lip,
 As if a man,—there *are* such, let us own,
 Who write not ill,—remains a man, poor wretch,
 While you—— ! Write far worse than Aurora Leigh
 And there'll be women who believe of you
 (Besides my Kate) that if you walked on sand
 You would not leave a foot-print.

“ Are you put
 To wonder by my marriage, like poor Leigh ?
 ‘ Kate Ward ! ’ he said. ‘ Kate Ward ! ’ he said anew.
 ‘ I thought . . . ’ he said, and stopped,—‘ I did
 not think . . . ’
 And then he dropped to silence.

“ Ah, he's changed !
 I had not seen him, you're aware, for long,
 But went of course. I have not touched on this

Through all this letter,—conscious of your heart,
 And writing lightlier for the heavy fact,
 As clocks are voluble with lead.

“How weak,
 To say I’m sorry. Dear Leigh, dearest Leigh!
 In those old days of Shropshire,—pardon me,—
 When he and you fought many a field of gold
 On what you should do, or you should not do,
 Make bread or verses (it just came to that),
 I thought you’d one day draw a silken peace
 Through a gold ring. I thought so. Foolishly,
 The event proved,—for you went more opposite
 To each other, month by month, and year by year
 Until this happened. God knows best, we say,
 But hoarsely. When the fever took him first,
 Just after I had writ to you in France,
 They tell me Lady Waldemar mixed drinks
 And counted grains, like any salaried nurse,
 Excepting that she wept too. Then Lord Howe,
 You’re right about Lord Howe! Lord Howe’s a trump;
 And yet, with such in his hand, a man like Leigh
 May lose, as *he* does. There’s an end to all,—
 Yes, even this letter, though the second sheet
 May find you doubtful. Write a word for Kate:
 Even now she reads my letters like a wife,
 And if she sees her name, I’ll see her smile,
 And share the luck. So, bless you, friend of two!
 I will not ask you what your feeling is
 At Florence, with my pictures. I can hear
 Your heart a-flutter over the snow-hills;
 And, just to pace the Pitti with you once,
 I’d give a half-hour of to-morrow’s walk
 With Kate . . . I think so. Vincent Carrington.”

The noon was hot; the air scorched like the sun,
 And was shut out. The closed persiani threw

Their long-scored shadows on my villa-floor,
 And interlined the golden atmosphere
 Straight, still,—across the pictures on the wall
 The statuette on the console (of young Love
 And Psyche made one marble by a kiss),
 The low couch where I leaned, the table near,
 The vase of lilies, Marian pulled last night
 (Each green leaf and each white leaf ruled in black
 As if for writing some new text of fate),
 And the open letter, rested on my knee,—
 But there, the lines swerved, trembled, though I sate
 Untroubled . . . plainly, . . . reading it again
 And three times. Well, he's married; that is clear.
 No wonder that he's married, nor much more
 That Vincent's therefore, "sorry." Why, of course,
 The lady nursed him when he was not well,
 Mixed drinks,—unless nepenthe was the drink,
 'Twas scarce worth telling. But a man in love
 Will see the whole sex in his mistress' hood,
 The prettier for its lining of fair rose;
 Although he catches back, and says at last,
 "I'm sorry." Sorry. Lady Waldemar
 At prettiest, under the said hood, preserved
 From such a light as I could hold to her face
 To flare its ugly wrinkles out to shame,—
 Is scarce a wife for Romney, as friends judge,
 Aurora Leigh, or Vincent Carrington,—
 That's plain. And if he's "conscious of my
 heart" . . .

Perhaps its natural, though the phrase is strong
 (One's apt to use strong phrases, being in love);
 And even that stuff of "fields of gold," "gold rings,"
 And what he "thought," poor Vincent! what he
 "thought,"

May never mean enough to ruffle me.

—Why, this room stifles. Better burn than choke;

Best have air, air, although it comes with fire,
 Throw open blinds and windows to the noon
 And take a blister on my brow instead
 Of this dead weight ! best, perfectly be stunned
 By those insufferable cicale, sick
 And hoarse with rapture of the summer-heat,
 That sing like poets, till their hearts break,
 sing
 Till men say, " It's too tedious."

Books succeed,
 And lives fail. Do I feel it so, at last ?
 Kate loves a worn-out cloak for being like mine,
 While I live self-despised for being myself,
 And yearn toward some one else, who yearns away
 From what he is, in his turn. Strain a step
 Forever, yet gain no step ? Are we such,
 We cannot, with our admirations even,
 Our tip-toe aspirations, touch a thing
 That's higher than we ? is all a dismal flat,
 And God alone above each,—as the sun
 O'er level lagunes, to make them shine and stink,—
 Laying stress upon us with immediate flame,
 While we respond with our miasmal fog,
 And call it mounting higher, because we grow
 More highly fatal ?

Tush, Aurora Leigh !
 You wear your sackcloth looped in Cæsar's way,
 And brag your failings as mankind's. Be still.
 There *is* what's higher in this very world,
 Than you can live, or catch at. Stand aside,
 And look at others—instance little Kate !
 She'll make a perfect wife for Carrington.
 She always has been looking round the earth
 For something good and green to alight upon
 And nestle into, with those soft-winged eyes
 Subsiding now beneath his manly hand

'Twixt trembling lids of inexpressive joy :
 I will not scorn her, after all, too much,
 That so much she should love me. A wise man
 Can pluck a leaf, and find a lecture in't ;
 And I, too, . . . God has made me,—I've a heart
 That's capable of worship, love, and loss ;
 We say the same of Shakspeare's. I'll be meek,
 And learn to reverence, even this poor myself.

The book, too—pass it. “A good book,” says he,
 “And you a woman,” I had laughed at that,
 But long since. I'm a woman,—it is true ;
 Alas, and woe to us, when we feel it most !
 Then, least care have we for the crowns and goals,
 And compliments on writing our good books.

The book has some truth in it, I believe :
 And truth outlives pain, as the soul does life.
 I know we talk our Phædons to the end
 Through all the dismal faces that we make,
 O'er-wrinkled with dishonoring agony
 From any mortal drug. I have written truth,
 And I a woman ; feebly, partially,
 Inaptly in presentation, Romney'll add,
 Because a woman. For the truth itself,
 That's neither man's nor woman's, but just God's.
 None else has reason to be proud of truth :
 Himself will see it sifted, disenthralled,
 And kept upon the height and in the light,
 As far as, and no farther, than 'tis truth ;
 For,—now He has left off calling firmaments
 And strata, flowers and creatures, very good,—
 He says it still of truth, which is His own.
 Truth, so far, in my book ;—the truth which draws
 Through all things upwards ; that a twofold world
 Must go to a perfect cosmos. Natural things

And spiritual,—who separates those two
 In art, in morals, or the social drift,
 Tears up the bond of nature and brings death,
 Paints futile pictures, writes unreal verse,
 Leads vulgar days, deals ignorantly with men,
 Is wrong, in short, at all points. We divide
 This apple of life, and cut it through the pips,—
 The perfect round which fitted Venus' hand
 Has perished utterly as if we ate
 Both halves. Without the spiritual, observe,
 The natural's impossible ;—no form,
 No motion ! Without sensuous, spiritual
 Is inappreciable ;—no beauty or power !
 And in this twofold sphere the twofold man
 (And still the artist is intensely a man)
 Holds firmly by the natural, to reach
 The spiritual beyond it,—fixes still
 The type with mortal vision, to pierce through,
 With eyes immortal, to the antetype
 Some call the ideal,—better called the real,
 And certain to be called so presently,
 When things shall have their names. Look long
 enough
 On any peasant's face here, coarse and lined,
 You'll catch Antinous somewhere in that clay,
 As perfect-featured as he yearns at Rome
 From marble pale with beauty ; then persist,
 And, if your apprehension's competent,
 You'll find some fairer angel at his back,
 As much exceeding him, as he the boor,
 And pushing him with empyreal disdain
 Forever out of sight. Ay, Carrington
 Is glad of such a creed ! an artist must,
 Who paints a tree, a leaf, a common stone
 With just his hand, and finds it suddenly
 A-piece with and conterminous to his soul.

Why else do these things move him, leaf or stone?
 The bird's not moved, that pecks at a spring-shoot ;
 Nor yet the horse, before a quarry, a-graze :
 But man, the twofold creature, apprehends
 The twofold manner, in and outwardly,
 And nothing in the world comes single to him.
 A mere itself,—cup, column, or candlestick,
 All patterns of what shall be in the Mount ;
 The whole temporal show related royally,
 And built up to eterne significance
 Through the open arms of God. “There's nothing
 great

Nor small,” has said a poet of our day
 (Whose voice will ring beyond the curfew of eve
 And not be thrown out by the matin's bell),
 And truly, I reiterate, . . . nothing's small !
 No lily-muffled hum of a summer-bee,
 But finds some coupling with the spinning stars ;
 No pebble at your foot, but proves a sphere ;
 No chaffinch, but implies the cherubim :
 And,—glancing on my own thin, veinèd wrist,—
 In such a little tremor of the blood
 The whole strong clamor of a vehement soul
 Doth utter itself distinct. Earth's crammed with
 heaven,

And every common bush afire with God :
 But only he who sees, takes off his shoes,
 The rest sit round it, and pluck blackberries,
 And daub their natural faces unaware
 More and more, from the first similitude.

Truth so far, in my book ! a truth which draws
 From all things upwards. I, Aurora, still
 Have felt it hound me through the waste of life
 As Jove did Io : and, until that Hand
 Shall overtake me wholly, and, on my head,

Lay down its large, unfluctuating peace,
 The feverish gad-fly pricks me up and down,
 It must be. Art's the witness of what Is
 Behind this show. If this world's show were all,
 Then imitation would be all in Art ;
 There, Jove's hand gripes us !—For we stand here, we
 If genuine artists, witnessing for God's
 Complete, consummate, undivided work :
 —That not a natural flower can grow on earth,
 Without a flower upon the spiritual side,
 Substantial, archetypal, all aglow
 With blossoming causes,—not so far away,
 That we, whose spirit-sense is somewhat cleared,
 May not catch something of the bloom and breath,—
 Too vaguely apprehended, though indeed
 Still apprehended, consciously or not,
 And still transferred to picture, music, verse,
 For thrilling audient and beholding souls
 By signs and touches which are known to souls,—
 How known, they know not,—why, they cannot find,
 So straight call out on genius, say, "A man
 Produced this,"—when much rather they should say
 "'Tis insight, and he saw this."

Thus is Art

Self-magnified in magnifying a truth
 Which, fully recognized, would change the world
 And shift its morals. If a man could feel,
 Not one day, in the artist's ecstasy,
 But every day, feast, fast, or working-day.
 The spiritual significance burn through
 The hieroglyphic of material shows,
 Henceforward he would paint the globe with wings
 And reverence fish and fowl, the bull, the tree,
 And even his very body as a man,—
 Which now he counts so vile, that all the towns
 Make offal of their daughters for its use

On summer-nights, when God is sad in heaven
 To think what goes on in his recreant world
 He made quite other ; while that moon he made
 To shine there, at the first love's covenant,
 Shines still, convictive as a marriage-ring
 Before adulterous eyes.

How sure it is,
 That, if we say a true word, instantly
 We feel 'tis God's, not ours, and pass it on
 As bread at sacrament, we taste and pass
 Nor handle for a moment, as indeed
 We dared to set up any claim to such !
 And I—my poem ;—let my readers talk ;
 I'm closer to it—I can speak as well :
 I'll say, with Romney, that the book is weak,
 The range uneven, the points of sight obscure,
 The music interrupted.

Let us go :
 The end of woman (or of man, I think)
 Is not a book. Alas, the best of books
 Is but a word in Art, which soon grows cramped,
 Stiff, dubious-statured with the weight of years,
 And drops an accent or digamma down
 Some cranny of unfathomable time,
 Beyond the critic's reaching. Art itself,
 We've called the higher life, still must feel the soul
 Live past it. For more's felt than is perceived,
 And more's perceived than can be interpreted,
 And Love strikes higher with his lambent flame
 Than Art can pile the fagots.

Is it so ?
 When Jove's hand meets us with composing touch,
 And when, at last, we are hushed and satisfied,—
 Then, Io does not call it truth, but love ?
 Well, well ! my father was an Englishman :
 My mother's blood in me is not so strong

That I should bear this stress of Tuscan noon
 And keep my wits. The town, there, seems to seethe
 In this Medæan boil-pot of the sun,
 And all the patient hills are bubbling round
 As if a prick would leave them flat. Does heaven
 Keep far off, not to set us in a blaze?
 Not so,—let drag your fiery fringes, heaven,
 And burn us up to quiet! Ah, we know
 Too much here, not to know what's best for peace;
 We have too much light here, not to want more fire
 To purify and end us. We talk, talk,
 Conclude upon divine philosophies,
 And get the thanks of men for hopeful books;
 Whereat we take our own life up, and . . . pshaw!
 Unless we piece it with another's life
 (A yard of silk to carry out our lawn),
 As well suppose my little handkerchief
 Would cover Samminiato, church and all,
 If out I threw it past the cypresses,
 As, in this ragged, narrow life of mine,
 Contain my own conclusions.

.But at least

We'll shut up the persiani, and sit down,
 And when my head's done aching, in the cool,
 Write just a word to Kate and Carrington.
 May joy be with them! she has chosen well,
 And he not ill.

I should be glad, I think,
 Except for Romney. Had *he* married Kate,
 I surely, surely, should be very glad.
 This Florence sits upon me easily,
 With native air and tongue. My graves are calm,
 And do not too much hurt me. Marian's good,
 Gentle and loving,—lets me hold the child,
 Or drags him up the hills to find me flowers
 And fill those vases, ere I'm quite awake,—

The grandiose red tulips, which grow wild,
 Or else my purple lilies, Dante blew
 To a larger bubble with his prophet-breath ;
 Or one of those tall flowering reeds which stand
 In Arnò like a sheaf of sceptres, left
 By some remote dynasty of dead gods,
 To suck the stream for ages and get green,
 And blossom wheresoe'er a hand divine
 Had warmed the place with ichor. Such I've found
 At early morning, laid across my bed,
 And woke up pelted with a childish laugh
 Which even Marian's low precipitous "hush"
 Had vainly interposed to put away,—
 While I, with shut eyes, smile and motion for
 The dewy kiss that's very sure to come
 From mouth and cheeks, the whole child's face at once
 Dissolved on mine,—as if a nosegay burst
 Its string with the weight of roses overblown,
 And dropt upon me. Surely I should be glad.
 The little creature almost loves me now,
 And calls my name . . . "Alola," stripping off
 The *rs* like thorns, to make it smooth enough
 To take between his dainty, milk-fed lips,
 God love him ! I should certainly be glad,
 Except, God help me, that I'm sorrowful,
 Because of Romney.

Romney, Romney ! Well,
 This grows absurd !—too like a tune that runs
 I' the head, and forces all things in the world,
 Wind, rain, the creaking gnat or stuttering fly,
 To sing itself and vex you ;—yet perhaps
 A paltry tune you never fairly liked,
 Some "I'd be a butterfly," or "C'est l'amour :"
 We're made so,—not such tyrants to ourselves,
 We are not slaves to nature. Some of us
 Are turned, too, overmuch like some poor verse

With a trick of ritournelle : the same thing goes
And comes back éver.

Vincent Carrington

Is "sorry," and I'm sorry ; but *he's* strong
To mount from sorrow to his heaven of love,
And when he says at moments, " Poor, poor Leigh,
Who'll never call his own, so true a heart,
So fair a face even,"—he must quickly lose
The pain of pity in the blush he has made
By his very pitying eyes. The snow, for him,
Has fallen in May, and finds the whole earth warm,
And melts at the first touch of the green grass.
But Romney,—he has chosen, after all.
I think he had as excellent a sun
To see by, as most others, and perhaps
Has scarce seen really worse than some of us,
When all's said. Let him pass. I'm not too much
A woman, not to be a man for once,
And bury all my Dead like Alaric,
Depositing the treasures of my soul
In this drained water-course, and, letting flow
The river of life again, with commerce-ships
And pleasure-barges, full of silks and songs.
Blow winds, and help us.

Ah, we mock ourselves
With talking of the winds ! perhaps as much
With other resolutions. How it weighs,
This hot, sick air ! and how I covet here
The Dead's provision on the river's couch,
With silver curtains drawn on tinkling rings !
Or else their rest in quiet crypts,—laid by
From heat and noise !—from those cicale, say,
And this more vexing heart-beat.

So it is :

We covet for the soul, the body's part,
To die and rot. Even so, Aurora, ends

Our aspiration, who bespoke our place
 So far in the east. The occidental flats
 Had fed us fatter, therefore? we have climbed
 Where herbage ends? we want the beast's part now
 And tire of the angel's?—Men define a man,
 The creature who stands front-ward to the stars,
 The creature who looks inward to himself,
 The tool-wright, laughing creature. 'Tis enough:
 We'll say instead, the inconsequent creature, man,—
 For that's his specialty. What creature else
 Conceives the circle, and then walks the square?
 Loves things proved bad, and leaves a thing proved
 good?

You think the bee makes honey half a year,
 To loathe the comb in winter, and desire
 The little ant's food rather? But a man—
 Note men!—they are but women after all,
 As women are but Auroras!—there are men
 Born tender, apt to pale at a trodden worm,
 Who paint for pastime, in their favorite dream,
 Spruce auto-vestments flowered with crocus-flames.
 There are, too, who believe in hell, and lie:
 There are, who waste their souls in working out
 Life's problem on these sands betwixt two tides,
 And end,—“Now give us the beast's part, in death.”

Alas, long-suffering and most patient God,
 Thou need'st be surelier God to bear with us
 Than even to have made us! thou, aspire, aspire
 From henceforth for me! thou who hast, thyself,
 Endured this fleshhood, knowing how, as a soaked
 And sucking vesture, it would drag us down
 And choke us in the melancholy Deep,
 Sustain me, that, with thee, I walk these waves,
 Resisting!—breathe me upward, thou for me
 Aspiring, who art the way, the truth, the life,—

That no truth henceforth seem indifferent,
No way to truth laborious, and no life,
Not even this life I live, intolerable !
The days went by. I took up the old days
With all their Tuscan pleasures, worn and spoiled,—
Like some lost book we dropt in the long grass
On such a happy summer-afternoon
When last we read it with a loving friend,
And find in autumn, when the friend is gone,
The grass cut short, the weather changed, too late,
And stare at, as at something wonderful
For sorrow,—thinking how two hands, before,
Had held up what is left to only one,
And how we smiled when such a vehement nail
Impressed the tiny dint here, which presents
This verse in fire for ever ! Tenderly
And mournfully I lived. I knew the birds
And insects,—which look fathered by the flowers
And emulous of their hues : I recognized
The moths, with that great overpoise of wings
Which makes a mystery of them how at all
They can stop flying : butterflies, that bear
Upon their blue wings such red embers round,
They seem to scorch the blue air into holes
Each flight they take ; and fire-flies, that suspire
In short soft lapses of transported flame
Across the tingling Dark, while overhead
The constant and inviolable stars
Outburn those lights-of-love : melodious owls
(If music had but one note and was sad,
'Twould sound just so), and all the silent swirl
Of bats, that seem to follow in the air
Some grand circumference of a shadowy dome
To which we are blind ; and then, the nightingales
Which pluck our heart across a garden-wall
(When walking in the town) and carry it

So high into the bowery almond-trees,
We tremble and are afraid, and feel as if
The golden flood of moonlight unaware
Dissolved the pillars of the steady earth
And made it less substantial. And I knew
The harmless opal snakes, and large-mouthed frogs
(Those noisy vaunters of their shallow streams),
And lizards, the green lightnings of the wall,
Which, if you sit down still, nor sigh too loud,
Will flatter you and take you for a stone,
And flash familiarly about your feet
With such prodigious eyes in such small heads!—
I knew them though they had somewhat dwindled from
My childish imagery,—and kept in mind
How last I sat among them equally,
In fellowship and mateship, as a child
Will bear him still toward insect, beast, and bird,
Before the Adam in him has foregone
All privilege of Eden,—making friends
And talk, with such a bird or such a goat,
And buying many a two-inch-wide rush-cage
To let out the caged cricket on a tree,
Saying, “Oh, my dear grillino, were you cramped,
And are you happy with the ilex-leaves?
And do you love me who have let you go?
Say *yes* in singing, and I’ll understand.”
But now the creatures all seemed farther off,
No longer mine, nor like me; only *there*,
A gulf between us. I could yearn indeed,
Like other rich men, for a drop of dew
To cool this heat,—a drop of the early dew,
The irrecoverable child-innocence
(Before the heart took fire and withered life)
When childhood might pair equally with birds;
But now . . . the birds were grown too proud for us!
Alas, the very sun forbids the dew.

And I, I had come back to an empty nest,
Which every bird's too wise for. How I heard
My father's step on that deserted ground,
His voice along that silence, as he told
The names of bird and insect, tree and flower,
And all the presentations of the stars
Across Valdarno, interposing still
"My child," "my child." When fathers say "my
child,"
'Tis easier to conceive the universe,
And life's transitions down the steps of law.

I rode once to the little mountain-house
As fast as if to find my father there,
But, when in sight of 't, within fifty yards,
I dropped my horse's bridle on his neck
And paused upon his flank. The house's front
Was cased with lingots of ripe Indian corn
In tessellated order, and device
Of golden patterns ; not a stone of wall
Uncovered,—not an inch of room to grow
A vine-leaf. The old porch had disappeared ;
And, in the open doorway, sate a girl
At plaiting straws,—her black hair strained away
To a scarlet kerchief caught beneath her chin
In Tuscan fashion,—her full ebon eyes,
Which looked too heavy to be lifted so,
Still dropt and lifted toward the mulberry-tree
On which the lads were busy with their staves
In shout and laughter, stripping all the boughs
As bare as winter, of those summer leaves
My father had not changed for all the silk
In which the ugly silkworms hide themselves.
Enough. My horse recoiled before my heart—
I turned the rein abruptly. Back we went
As fast, to Florence.

That was trial enough
Of graves. I would not visit, if I could,
My father's, or my mother's any more,
To see if stone-cutter or lichen beat
So early in the race, or throw my flowers,
Which could not out-smell heaven or sweeten earth,
They live too far above, that I should look
So far below to find them : let me think
That rather they are visiting my grave,
This life here (undeveloped yet to life),
And that they drop upon me, now and then,
For token or for solace, some small weed
Least odorous of the growths of paradise,
To spare such pungent scents as kill with joy.
My old Assunta, too, was dead, was dead—
O land of all men's past ! for me alone,
It would not mix its tenses. I was past,
It seemed, like others,—only not in heaven.
And, many a Tuscan eve, I wandered down
The cypress alley, like a restless ghost
That tries its feeble ineffectual breath
Upon its own charred funeral-brands put out
Too soon,—where, black and stiff, stood up the trees
Against the broad vermilion of the skies.
Such skies !—all clouds abolished in a sweep
Of God's skirt, with a dazzle to ghosts and men,
As down I went, saluting on the bridge
The hem of such, before 'twas caught away
Beyond the peaks of Lucca. Underneath,
The river, just escaping from the weight
Of that intolerable glory, ran
In acquiescent shadow murmuringly :
And up, beside it, streamed the festa-folk
With fellow-murmurs from their feet and fans
(With *issimo* and *ino* and sweet poise
Of vowels in their pleasant scandalous talk),

Returning from the grand-duke's dairy-farm
 Before the trees grew dangerous, at eight
 (For, "trust no tree by moonlight," Tuscans say),
 To eat their ice at Doni's tenderly,—
 Each lovely lady close to a cavalier
 Who holds her dear fan while she feeds her smile
 On meditative spoonfuls of vanille,
 He breathing hot protesting vows of love,
 Enough to thaw her cream, and scorch his beard.
 'Twas little matter. I could pass them by
 Indifferently, not fearing to be known.
 No danger of being wrecked upon a friend,
 And forced to take an iceberg for an isle!
 The very English, here, must wait to learn
 To hang the cobweb of their gossip out
 And catch a fly. I'm happy. It's sublime,
 This perfect solitude of foreign lands!
 To be, as if you had not been till then,
 And were then, simply that you chose to be:
 To spring up, not be brought forth from the ground,
 Like grasshoppers at Athens, and skip thrice
 Before a woman makes a pounce on you
 And plants you in her hair!—possess yourself,
 A new world all alive with creatures new,
 New sun, new moon, new flowers, new people—ah,
 And be possessed by none of them! no right
 In one, to call your name, enquire your where,
 Or what you think of Mister Some-one's book,
 Or Mister Other's marriage, or decease,
 Or how's the headache which you had last week,
 Or why you look so pale still, since it's gone?
 —Such most surprising riddance of one's life
 Comes next one's death; it's disembodiment
 Without the pang. I marvel, people choose
 To stand stock-still like fakirs, till the moss
 Grows on them, and they cry out, self-admired,

“How verdant and how virtuous!” Well, I’m glad,
Or should be, if grown foreign to myself
As surely as to others.

Musing so,

I walked the narrow unrecognizing streets,
Where many a palace-front peers gloomily
Through stony vizors iron-barred (prepared
Alike, should foe or lover pass that way,
For guest or victim), and came wandering out
Upon the churches with mild open doors
And plaintive wail of vespers, where a few,
Those chiefly women, sprinkled round in blots
Upon the dusky pavement, knelt and prayed
Toward the altar’s silver glory. Oft a ray
(I liked to sit and watch) would tremble out,
Just touch some face more lifted, more in need,
Of course a woman’s—while I dreamed a tale
To fit its fortunes. There was one who looked
As if the earth had suddenly grown too large
For such a little humpbacked thing as she ;
The pitiful black kerchief round her neck
Sole proof she had had a mother. One, again,
Looked sick for love,—seemed praying some soft
saint

To put more virtue in the new fine scarf
She spent a fortnight’s meals on, yesterday,
That cruel Gigi might return his eyes
From Giuliana. There was one, so old,
So old, to kneel grew easier than to stand,—
So solitary, she accepts at last
Our Lady for her gossip, and frets on
Against the sinful world which goes its rounds
In marrying and being married, just the same
As when ’twas almost good and had the right
(Her Gian alive, and she herself eighteen).
And yet, now even, if Madonna willed,

She'd win a tern in Thursday's lottery,
 And better all things. Did she dream for nought,
 That, boiling cabbage for the fast-day's soup,
 It smelt like blessed entrails? such a dream
 For nought? would sweetest Mary cheat her so,
 And lose that certain candle, straight and white
 As any fair grand-duchess in her teens,
 Which otherwise should flare here in a week?
Benigna sis, thou beauteous Queen of heaven!

I sate there musing and imagining
 Such utterance from such faces: poor blind souls
 That writhed toward heaven along the devil's trail,—
 Who knows, I thought, but He may stretch his hand
 And pick them up? 'tis written in the Book,
 He heareth the young ravens when they cry;
 And yet they cry for carrion.—O my God,—
 And we, who make excuses for the rest,
 We do it in our measure. Then I knelt,
 And dropped my head upon the pavement too,
 And prayed, since I was foolish in desire
 Like other creatures, craving offal-food,
 That He would stop his ears to what I said,
 And only listen to the run and beat
 Of this poor, passionate, helpless blood—

And then

I lay and spoke not. But He heard in heaven.
 So many Tuscan evenings passed the same!
 I could not lose a sunset on the bridge,
 And would not miss a vigil in the church,
 And liked to mingle with the out-door crowd
 So strange and gay and ignorant of my face,
 For men you know not are as good as trees.
 And only once, at the Santissima,
 I almost chanced upon a man I knew,
 Sir Blaise Delorme. He saw me certainly,

And somewhat hurried, as he crossed himself,
The smoothness of the action,—then half bowed,
But only half, and merely to my shade,
I slipped so quick behind the porphyry plinth,
And left him dubious if 'twas really I,
Or peradventure Satan's usual trick
To keep a mounting saint uncanonized.
But I was safe for that time, and he too ;
The argent angels in the altar-flare
Absorbed his soul next moment. The good man !
In England we were scarce acquaintances,
That here in Florence he should keep my thought
Beyond the image on his eye, which came
And went : and yet his thought disturbed my life :
For, after that, I often sate at home
On evenings, watching how they fined themselves
With gradual conscience to a perfect night,
Until a moon, diminished to a curve,
Lay out there, like a sickle for His hand
Who cometh down at last to reap the earth.
At such times, ended seemed my trade of verse ;
I feared to jingle bells upon my robe
Before the four-faced silent cherubim :
With God so near me, could I sing of God ?
I did not write, nor read, nor even think,
But sate absorbed amid the quickening glooms,
Most like some passive broken lump of salt
Dropt in by chance to a bowl of ænomel,
To spoil the drink a little and lose itself,
Dissolving slowly, slowly, until lost.

EIGHTH BOOK.

ONE eve it happened when I sate alone,
 Alone upon the terrace of my tower,
 A book upon my knees, to counterfeit
 The reading that I never read at all,
 While Marian, in the garden down below,
 Knelt by the fountain (I could just hear thrill
 The drowsy silence of the exhausted day)
 And peeled a new fig from that purple heap
 In the grass beside her,—turning out the red
 To feed her eager child, who sucked at it
 With vehement lips across a gap of air
 As he stood opposite, face and curls a-flame
 With that last sun-ray, crying, “give me, give,”
 And stamping with imperious baby-feet
 (We’re all born princes)—something startled me,—
 The laugh of sad and innocent souls, that breaks
 Abruptly, as if frightened at itself ;
 ’Twas Marian laughed. I saw her glance above
 In sudden shame that I should hear her laugh,
 And straightway dropped my eyes upon my book,
 And knew, the first time, ’twas Boccaccio’s tales,
 The Falcon’s,—of the lover who for love
 Destroyed the best that loved him. Some of us
 Do it still, and then we sit and laugh no more.
 Laugh *you*, sweet Marian ! you’ve the right to laugh,
 Since God himself is for you, and a child !
 For me there’s somewhat less,—and so, I sigh.

The heavens were making room to hold the night,
 The sevenfold heavens unfolding all their gates
 To let the stars out slowly (prophesied

In close-approaching advent, not discerned),
 While still the cue-owls from the cypresses
 Of the Poggio called and counted every pulse
 Of the skyey palpitation. Gradually
 The purple and transparent shadows slow
 Had filled up the whole valley to the brim,
 And flooded all the city, which you saw
 As some drowned city in some enchanted sea,
 Cut off from nature,—drawing you who gaze,
 With passionate desire, to leap and plunge,
 And find a sea-king with a voice of waves,
 And treacherous soft eyes, and slippery locks
 You cannot kiss but you shall bring away
 Their salt upon your lips. The duomo-bell
 Strikes ten, as if it struck ten fathoms down,
 So deep ; and fifty churches answer it
 The same, with fifty various instances.
 Some gaslights tremble along squares and streets,
 The Pitti's palace-front is drawn in fire :
 And, past the quays, Maria Novella's Place,
 In which the mystic obelisks stand up
 Triangular, pyramidal, each based
 On a single trine of brazen tortoises,
 To guard that fair church, Buonarroti's Bride,
 That stares out from her large blind dial-eyes,
 Her quadrant and armillary dials, black
 With rhythms of many suns and moons, in vain
 Inquiry for so rich a soul as his,—
 Methinks I have plunged, I see it all so clear . . .
 And, oh my heart, . . . the sea-king !

In my ears

The sound of waters. There he stood, my king !

I felt him, rather than beheld him. Up
 I rose, as if he were my king indeed,

And then sate down, in trouble at myself,
 And struggling for my woman's empery.
 'Tis pitiful ; but women are so made :
 We'll die for you, perhaps,—'tis probable ;
 But we'll not spare you an inch of our full height :
 We'll have our whole just stature,—five feet four,
 Though laid out in our coffins : pitiful !
 —“ You, Romney !——Lady Waldemar is here ?”

He answered in a voice which was not his,
 “ I have her letter ; you shall read it soon :
 But first, I must be heard a little, I,
 Who have waited long and travelled far for that,
 Although you thought to have shut a tedious book
 And farewell. Ah, you dog-eared such a page,
 And here you find me.”

Did he touch my hand,
 Or but my sleeve ? I trembled, hand and foot,—
 He must have touched me.—“ Will you sit ?” I asked,
 And motioned to a chair ; but down he sate,
 A little slowly, as a man in doubt,
 Upon the couch beside me,—couch and chair
 Being wheeled upon the terrace.

“ You are come,
 My cousin Romney ?—this is wonderful.
 But all is wonder on such summer nights ;
 And nothing should surprise us any more,
 Who see that miracle of stars. Behold.”

I signed above, where all the stars were out,
 As if an urgent heat had started there
 A secret writing from a sombre page,
 A blank last moment, crowded suddenly
 With hurrying splendors.

“ Then you do not know—
 He murmured.

“Yes, I know,” I said, “I know.
I had the news from Vincent Carrington.
And yet I did not think you’d leave the work
In England, for so much even,—though, of course,
You’ll make a work-day of your holiday,
And turn it to our Tuscan people’s use,—
Who much need helping since the Austrian boar
(So bold to cross the Alp by Lombardy
And dash his brute front unabashed against
The steep snow-bosses of that shield of God,
Who soon shall rise in wrath and shake it clear)
Came hither also,—raking up our vines
And olive-gardens with his tyrannous tusks,
And rolling on our maize with all his swine.”

“You had the news from Vincent Carrington,”
He echoed,—picking up the phrase beyond,
As if he knew the rest was merely talk
To fill a gap and keep out a strong wind,—
“You had, then, Vincent’s personal news?”

“His own,”

I answered. “All that ruined world of yours
Seems crumbling into marriage. Carrington
Has chosen wisely.”

“Do *you* take it so?”

He cried, “and is it possible at last” . . .
He paused there,—and then, inward to himself,
“Too much at last, too late!—yet certainly” . . .
(And there his voice swayed as an Alpine plank
That feels a passionate torrent underneath)
“The knowledge, if I had known it, first or last,
Had never changed the actual case for *me*.
And best, for *her*, at this time.”

Nay, I thought,
He loves Kate Ward, it seems, now, like a man,
Because he has married Lady Waldemar.

Ah, Vincent's letter said how Leigh was moved
 To hear that Vincent was betrothed to Kate.
 With what cracked pitchers go we to deep wells
 In this world! Then I spoke,—“I did not think,
 My cousin, you had ever known Kate Ward.”

“In fact I never knew her. 'Tis enough
 That Vincent did, before he chose his wife
 For other reasons than those topaz eyes
 I've heard of. Not to undervalue them,
 For all that. One takes up the world with eyes.”

—Including Romney Leigh, I thought again,
 Albeit he knows them only by repute.
 How vile must all men be, since *he's* a man.

His deep pathetic voice, as if he guessed
 I did not surely love him, took the word;
 “You never got a letter from Lord Howe
 A month back, dear Aurora?”

“None,” I said.

“I felt it was so,” he replied: “yet, strange!
 Sir Blaise Delorme has passed through Florence?”

“Ay,

By chance I saw him in Our Lady's church
 (I saw him, mark you, but he saw not me),
 Clean-washed in holy-water from the count
 Of things terrestrial,—letters and the rest;
 He had crossed us out together with his sins.
 Ay, strange; but only strange that good Lord Howe
 Preferred him to the post because of pauls.
 For me I'm sworn never to trust a man—
 At least with letters.”

“There were facts to tell,—
 To smooth with eye and accent. Howe supposed . . .
 Well, well, no matter! there was dubious need;
 You heard the news from Vincent Carrington.
 And yet perhaps you had been startled less
 To see me, dear Aurora, if you had read
 That letter.”

—Now he sets me down as vexed.
 I think I've draped myself in woman's pride
 To a perfect purpose. Oh, I'm vexed, it seems!
 My friend Lord Howe deposes his friend Sir Blaise
 To break as softly as a sparrow's egg
 That lets a bird out tenderly, the news
 Of Romney's marriage to a certain saint;
 To *smooth with eye and accent*,—indicate
 His possible presence. Excellently well
 You've played your part, my Lady Waldemar,—
 As I've played mine.

“Dear Romney,” I began,
 “You did not use, of old, to be so like
 A Greek king coming from a taken Troy,
 'Twas needful that precursors spread your path
 With three-piled carpets, to receive your foot
 And dull the sound of 't. For myself, be sure
 Although it frankly ground the gravel here
 I still could bear it. Yet I'm sorry, too,
 To lose this famous letter, which Sir Blaise
 Has twisted to a lighter absently
 To fire some holy taper with: Lord Howe
 Writes letters good for all things but to lose;
 And many a flower of London gossipry
 Has dropped wherever such a stem broke off,—
 Of course I know that, lonely among my vines,
 Where nothing's talked of, save the blight again,
 And no more Chianti! Still the letters use
 As preparation Did I start indeed?”

Last night I started at a cockchafer,
 And shook a half-hour after. Have you learnt
 No more of women, 'spite of privilege,
 Than still to take account too seriously
 Of such weak flutterings? Why, we like it, sir,—
 We get our powers and our effects that way.
 The trees stand stiff and still at time of frost,
 If no wind tears them; but, let summer come,
 When trees are happy,—and a breath avails
 To set them trembling through a million leaves
 In luxury of emotion. Something less
 It takes to move a woman: let her start
 And shake at pleasure,—nor conclude at yours,
 The winter's bitter,—but the summer's green."

He answered, "Be the summer ever green
 With you, Aurora!—though you sweep your sex
 With somewhat bitter gusts from where you live
 Above them,—whirling downward from your heights
 Your very own pine-cones, in a grand disdain
 Of the lowland burrs with which you scatter them.
 So high and cold to others and yourself,
 A little less to Romney, were unjust,
 And thus, I would not have you. Let it pass:
 I feel content, so. You can bear indeed
 My sudden step beside you: but for me,
 'Twould move me sore to hear your softened voice,—
 Aurora's voice,—if softened unaware
 In pity of what I am."

Ah friend, I thought,
 As husband of the Lady Waldemar
 You're granted very sorely pitiable!
 And yet Aurora Leigh must guard her voice
 From softening in the pity of your case,
 As if from lie or license. Certainly

We'll soak up all the slush and soil of life
With softened voices ere we come to *you*.

At which I interrupted my own thought
And spoke out calmly. "Let us ponder, friend,
Whate'er our state, we must have made it first ;
And though the thing displease us, ay, perhaps
Displease us warrantably, never doubt
That other states, thought possible once, and then
Rejected by the instinct of our lives,—
If then adopted, had displeased us more
Than this, in which the choice, the will, the love,
Has stamped the honor of a patent act
From henceforth. What we choose, may not be
good ;

But, that we choose it, proves it good for *us*
Potentially, fantastically, now
Or last year, rather than a thing we saw,
And saw no need for choosing. Moths will burn
Their wings,—which proves that light is good for
moths,
Or else they had flown not, where they agonize."

"Ay, light is good," he echoed, and there paused.
And then abruptly, . . . "Marian. Marian's well?"

I bowed my head, but found no word. 'Twas hard
To speak of *her* to Lady Waldemar's
New husband. How much did he know, at last ?
How much ? how little ?—He would take no sign,
But straight repeated,—“Marian. Is she well ?”

“She's well,” I answered.

She was there in sight
An hour back, but the night had drawn her home ;

Where still I heard her in an upper room,
 Her low voice singing to the child in bed,
 Who restless with the summer heat and play
 And slumber snatched at noon, was long sometimes
 At falling off, and took a score of songs
 And mother-hushes, ere she saw him sound.

“She’s well,” I answered.

“Here?” he asked.

“Yes, here.”

He stopped and sighed. “That shall be presently,
 But now this must be. I have words to say,
 And would be alone to say them, I with you,
 And no third troubling.”

“Speak then,” I returned,
 “She will not vex you.”

At which, suddenly
 He turned his face upon me with its smile,
 As if to crush me. “I have read your book,
 Aurora.”

“You have read it,” I replied,
 “And I have writ it,—we have done with it.
 And now the rest?”

“The rest is like the first,”
 He answered,—“for the book is in my heart,
 Lives in me, wakes in me, and dreams in me:
 My daily bread tastes of it,—and my wine
 Which has no smack of it, I pour it out;
 It seems unnatural drinking.”

Bitterly

I took the word up; “Never waste your wine.
 The book lived in me ere it lived in you;
 I know it closer than another does,

And that it's foolish, feeble, and afraid,
 And all unworthy so much compliment.
 Beseech you, keep your wine,—and, when you drink,
 Still wish some happier fortune to your friend,
 Than even to have written a far better book."

He answered gently, "That is consequent :
 The poet looks beyond the book he has made,
 Or else he had not made it. If a man
 Could make a man, he'd henceforth be a god
 In feeling what a little thing is man :
 It is not my case. And this special book,
 I did not make it, to make light of it :
 It stands above my knowledge, draws me up ;
 'Tis high to me. It may be that the book
 Is not so high, but I so low, instead ;
 Still high to me. I mean no compliment :
 I will not say there are not, young or old,
 Male writers, ay, or female,—let it pass,
 Who'll write us richer and completer books.
 A man may love a woman perfectly,
 And yet by no means ignorantly maintain
 A thousand women have not larger eyes :
 Enough that she alone has looked at him
 With eyes that, large or small, have won his soul.
 And so, this book, Aurora,—so, your book."

"Alas," I answered, is it so, indeed ?"
 And then was silent.

"Is it so, indeed,"
 He echoed, "that *alas* is all your word ?"

I said,—"I'm thinking of a far-off June,
 When you and I, upon my birthday once,
 Discoursed of life and art, with both untried.

I'm thinking, Romney, how 'twas morning then,
And now 'tis night."

"And now" he said, "'tis night."

"I'm thinking," I resumed, "'tis somewhat sad
That if I had known, that morning in the dew,
My cousin Romney would have said such words
On such a night, at close of many years,
In speaking of a future book of mine,
It would have pleased me better as a hope.
Than as an actual grace it can at all.
That's sad, I'm thinking."

"Ay," he said, "'tis night."

"And there," I added lightly, "are the stars!
And here, we'll talk of stars, and not of books."

"You have the stars," he murmured,—*"it is well :
Be like them ! shine, Aurora, on my dark,
Though high and cold and only like a star,
And for this short night only,—you, who keep
The same Aurora of the bright June-day
That withered up the flowers before my face,
And turned me from the garden evermore
Because I was not worthy. Oh, deserved,
Deserved ! That I, who verily had not learnt
God's lesson half, attaining as a dunce
To obliterate good words with fractious thumbs
And cheat myself of the context,—I should push
Aside, with male ferocious impudence,
The world's Aurora who had conned her part
On the other side the leaf ! ignore her so,
Because she was a woman and a queen,
And had no beard to bristle through her song,—
My teacher, who has taught me with a book,*

My Miriam, whose sweet mouth, when nearly drowned
I still heard singing on the shore ! Deserved,
That here I should look up unto the stars
And miss the glory." . . .

"Can I understand?"

I broke in. "You speak wildly, Romney Leigh,
Or I hear wildly. In that morning-time
We recollect, the roses were too red,
The trees too green, reproach too natural
If one should see not what the other saw :
And now, it's night, remember ; we have shades
In place of colors ; we are now grown cold.
And old, my cousin Romney. Pardon me,—
I'm very happy that you like my book,
And very sorry that I quoted back
A ten years' birthday ; 'twas so mad a thing
In any woman, I scarce marvel much
You took it for a venturous piece of spite,
Provoking such excuses, as indeed
I cannot call you slack in."

"Understand,"

He answered sadly, "something, if but so.
This night is softer than an English day,
And men may well come hither when they're sick,
To draw in easier breath from larger air.
'Tis thus with me ; I've come to you,—to you,
My Italy of women, just to breathe
My soul out once before you, ere I go,
As humble as God makes me at the last
(I thank Him), quite out of the way of men,
And yours, Aurora,—like a punished child,
His cheeks all blurred with tears and naughtiness,
To silence in a corner. I am come
To speak, beloved" . . .

"Wisely, cousin Leigh,
And worthily of us both !"

“Yes, worthily ;

For this time I must speak out and confess
 That I, so truculent in assumption once,
 So absolute in dogma, proud in aim,
 And fierce in expectation,—I, who felt
 The whole world tugging at my skirts for help,
 As if no other man than I, could pull,
 Nor woman, but I led her by the hand,
 Nor cloth hold, but I had it in my coat,—
 Do know myself to-night for what I was
 On that June-day, Aurora. Poor bright day,
 Which meant the best . . . a woman and a rose, . . .
 And which I smote upon the cheek with words,
 Until it turned and rent me ! Young you were,
 That birthday, poet, but you talked the right :
 While I, . . . I built up follies like a wall
 To intercept the sunshine and your face.
 Your face ! that’s worse.”

“Speak wisely, cousin Leigh.”

“Yes, wisely, dear Aurora, though too late ;
 But then, not wisely. I was heavy then,
 And stupid, and distracted with the cries
 Of tortured prisoners in the polished brass
 Of that Phalarian bull, society,—
 Which seems to bellow bravely like ten bulls,
 But, if you listen, moans and cries instead
 Despairingly, like victims tossed and gored
 And trampled by their hoofs. I heard the cries
 Too close : I could not hear the angels lift
 A fold of rustling air, nor what they said
 To help my pity. I beheld the world
 As one great famishing carnivorous mouth,—
 A huge, deserted, callow, black, bird Thing,
 With piteous open beak that hurt my heart,
 Till down upon the filthy ground I dropped,

And tore the violets up to get the worms.
 Worms, worms, was all my cry : an open mouth,
 A gross want, bread to fill it to the lips,
 No more ! That poor man narrowed their demands
 To such an end, was virtue, I supposed,
 Adjudicating that to see it so
 Was reason. Oh, I did not push the case
 Up higher, and ponder how it answers, when
 The rich take up the same cry for themselves,
 Professing equally,—‘an open mouth
 A gross want, food to fill us, and no more !’
 Why that’s so far from virtue, only vice
 Finds reason for it ! That makes libertines :
 That slurs our cruel streets from end to end
 With eighty thousand women in one smile,
 Who only smile at night beneath the gas :
 The body’s satisfaction and no more,
 Being used for argument against the soul’s,
 Here too ! the want, here too, implying the right.
 —How dark I stood that morning in the sun,
 My best Aurora, though I saw your eyes,—
 When first you told me . . . oh, I recollect
 The words . . . and how you lifted your white
 hand,
 And how your white dress and your burnished curls
 Went greatening round you in the still blue air,
 As if an inspiration from within
 Had blown them all out when you spoke the same,
 Even these,—‘You will not compass your poor ends
 Of barley-feeding and material ease,
 Without the poet’s individualism
 To work your universal. It takes a soul,
 To move a body,—it takes a high-souled man,
 To move the masses . . . even to a cleaner styre :
 It takes the ideal, to blow an inch inside
 The dust of the actual : and your Fouriers failed

Because not poets enough to understand
 That life develops from within.' I say
 Your words,—I could say other words of yours
 For none of all your words has been more lost
 Than sweet verbena, which, being brushed against,
 Will hold you three hours after by the smell,
 In spite of long walks on the windy hills.
 But these words dealt in sharper perfume,—these
 Were ever on me, stinging through my dreams,
 And saying themselves for ever o'er my acts
 Like some unhappy verdict. That I failed,
 Is certain. Stye or no stye, to contrive
 The swine's propulsion toward the precipice,
 Proved easy and plain. I subtly organized
 And ordered, built the cards up higher and higher,
 Till, some one breathing, all fell flat again !
 In setting right society's wide wrong,
 Mere life's so fatal ! So I failed indeed
 Once, twice, and oftener,—hearing through the
 rents

Of obstinate purpose, still those words of yours,
 '*You will not compass your poor ends, not you !*'
 But harder than you said them ; every time
 Still farther from your voice, until they came
 To overcrow me with triumphant scorn
 Which vexed me to resistance. Set down this
 For condemnation,—I was guilty here :
 I stood upon my deed and fought my doubt,
 As men will,—for I doubted,—till at last
 My deed gave way beneath me suddenly,
 And left me what I am. The curtain dropped,
 My part quite ended, all the footlights quenched,
 My own soul hissing at me through the dark,
 I, ready for confession,—I was wrong,
 I've sorely failed ; I've slipped the ends of life,
 I yield ; you have conquered."

“Stay,” I answered him,
 “I’ve something for your hearing, also. I
 Have failed too.”

“You!” he said, “you’re very great,
 The sadness of your greatness fits you well :
 As if the plume upon a hero’s casque
 Should nod a shadow upon his victor face.”

I took him up austerely,—“You have read
 My book but not my heart ; for recollect,
 ’Tis writ in Sanscrit, which you bungle at.
 I’ve surely failed, I know ; if failure means
 To look back sadly on work gladly done,—
 To wander on my mountains of Delight,
 So called (I can remember a friend’s words
 As well as you, sir), weary and in want
 Of even a sheep-path, thinking bitterly . . .
 Well, well ! no matter. I but say so much,
 To keep you, Romney Leigh, from saying more,
 And let you feel I am not so high indeed,
 That I can bear to have you at my foot,—
 Or safe, that I can help you. That June-day,
 Too deeply sunk in craterous sunsets now
 For you or me to dig it up alive ;
 To pluck it out all bleeding with spent flame
 At the roots, before those moralizing stars
 We have got instead,—that poor lost day, you said
 Some words as truthful as the thing of mine
 You care to keep in memory : and I hold
 If I, that day, and, being the girl I was,
 Had shown a gentler spirit, less arrogance,
 It had not hurt me. Ah, you’ll not mistake
 The point here. I but only think, you see,
 More justly, that’s more humbly, of myself,
 Than when I tried a crown on and supposed . . .
 Nay, laugh, sir,—I’ll laugh with you !—pray you, laugh.

I've had so many birthdays since that day,
 I've learnt to prize mirth's opportunities,
 Which come too seldom. Was it you who said
 I was not changed? the same Aurora? Ah,
 We could laugh there, too! Why, Ulysses' dog
 Knew *him*, and wagged his tail and died: but if
 I had owned a dog, I too, before my Troy,
 And if you brought him here, . . . I warrant you
 He'd look into my face, bark lustily,
 And live on stoutly, as the creatures will
 Whose spirits are not troubled by long loves.
 A dog would never know me, I'm so changed;
 Much less a friend . . . except that you're misled
 By the color of the hair, the trick of the voice,
 Like that of Aurora Leigh's."

"Sweet trick of voice
 I would be a dog for this, to know it at last,
 And die upon the falls of it. O love,
 O best Aurora! are you then so sad,
 You scarcely had been sadder as my wife?"

"Your wife, sir! I must certainly be changed,
 If I, Aurora, can have said a thing
 So light, it catches at the knightly spurs
 Of a noble gentleman like Romney Leigh,
 And trips him from his honorable sense
 Of what befits" . . .

"You wholly misconceive,"

He answered.

I returned,—“I'm glad of it:
 But keep from misconception, too, yourself:
 I am not humbled to so low a point,
 Nor so far saddened. If I am sad at all,
 Ten layers of birthdays on a woman's head,
 Are apt to fossilize her girlish mirth,
 Though ne'er so merry: I'm perforce more wise,

And that, in truth, means sadder. For the rest,
 Look here, sir : I was right upon the whole,
 That birthday morning. 'Tis impossible
 To get at men excepting through their souls,
 However open their carnivorous jaws ;
 And poets get directlier at the soul,
 Than any of your economists :—for which,
 You must not overlook the poet's work
 When scheming for the world's necessities.
 The soul's the way. Not even Christ himself
 Can save man else than as He holds man's soul ;
 And therefore did He come into our flesh,
 As some wise hunter creeping on his knees
 With a torch, into the blackness of some cave,
 To face and quell the beast there,—take the soul,
 And so possess the whole man, body and soul.
 I said, so far, right, yes ; not farther, though :
 We both were wrong that June-day,—both as wrong
 As an east wind had been. I who talked of art,
 And you who grieved for all men's griefs . . . what
 then ?

We surely made too small a part for God
 In these things. What we are, imports us more
 Than what we eat ; and life you've granted me,
 Develops from within. But innermost
 Of the inmost, most interior of the interne,
 God claims his own, Divine humanity
 Renewing nature,—or the piercingest verse,
 Prest in by subtlest poet, still must keep
 As much upon the outside of a man,
 As the very bowl, in which he dips his beard.
 —And then, . . . the rest. I cannot surely speak
 Perhaps I doubt more than you doubted then
 If I, the poet's veritable charge,
 Have borne upon my forehead. If I have,
 It might feel somewhat liker to a crown,

The foolish green one even.—Ah, I think,
 And chiefly when the sun shines, that I've failed.
 But what then, Romney? Though we fail indeed,
 You . . . I . . . a score of such weak workers,
 . . . He

Fails never. If He cannot work by us,
 He will work over us. Does he want a man,
 Much less a woman, think you? Every time
 The star winks there, so many souls are born,
 Who shall work too. Let our own be calm:
 We should be ashamed to sit beneath those stars,
 Impatient that we're nothing."

"Could we sit
 Just so for ever, sweetest friend," he said,
 "My failure would seem better than success.
 And yet, indeed, your book has dealt with me
 More gently, cousin, than you ever will!
 The book brought down entire the bright June-day
 And set me wandering in the garden-walks,
 And let me watch the garland in a place,
 You blushed so . . . nay, forgive me; do not stir:
 I only thank the book for what it taught,
 And what, permitted. Poet, doubt yourself;
 But never doubt that you're a poet to me
 From henceforth. Ah, you've written poems, sweet,
 Which moved me in secret as the sap is moved
 In still March branches, signless as a stone:
 But this last book o'ercame me like soft rain
 Which falls at midnight, when the tightened bark
 Breaks out into unhesitating buds,
 And sudden protestations of the spring.
 In all your other books I saw but *you*:
 A man may see the moon so, in a pond,
 And not the nearer therefore to the moon,
 Nor use the sight . . . except to drown himself;
 And so I forced my heart back from the sight,

For what had *I*, I thought, to do with *her*,—
Aurora . . . Romney? But, in this last book,
You showed me something separate from yourself,
Beyond you; and I bore to take it in,
And let it draw me. You have shown me truths,
O June-day friend, that help me now at night,
When June is over! truths not yours, indeed,
But set within my reach by means of you:
Presented by your voice and verse the way
To take them clearest. Verily I was wrong;
And verily, many thinkers of this age,
Ay, many Christian teachers, half in heaven,
Are wrong in just my sense, who understood
Our natural world too insularly, as if
No spiritual counterpart completed it
Consummating its meaning, rounding all
To justice and perfection, line by line,
Form by form, nothing single, nor alone,—
The great below clenched by the great above;
Shade here authenticating substance there;
The body proving spirit, as the effect
The cause: we, meantime, being too grossly apt
To hold the natural, as dogs a bone
(Though reason and nature beat us in the face),
So obstinately, that we'll break our teeth
Or ever we let go. For everywhere
We're too materialistic,—eating clay
(Like men of the west) instead of Adam's corn
And Noah's wine; clay by handfuls, clay by lump
Until we're filled up to the throat with clay,
And grow the grimy color of the ground
On which we are feeding. Ay, materialist
The age's name is. God himself, with some,
Is apprehended as the bare result
Of what his hand materially has made,
Expressed in such an algebraic sign,

Called God ;—that is, to put it otherwise,
 They add up nature to a naught of God
 And cross the quotient. There are many, even,
 Whose names are written in the Christian church
 To no dishonor,—diet still on mud,
 And splash the altars with it. You might think
 The clay, Christ laid upon their eyelids when,
 Still blind, he called them to the use of sight,
 Remained there to retard its exercise
 With clogging incrustations. Close to heaven,
 They see, for mysteries, through the open doors,
 Vague puffs of smoke from pots of earthenware ;
 And fain would enter, when their time shall come,
 With quite a different body than St. Paul
 Has promised,—husk and chaff, the whole barley corn,
 Or where's the resurrection ? ”

“ Thus it is,”

I sighed. And he resumed with mournful face.
 “ Beginning so, and filling up with clay
 The wards of this great key, the natural world,
 And fumbling vainly therefore at the lock
 Of the spiritual,—we feel ourselves shut in
 With all the wild-beast roar of struggling life,
 The terrors and compunctions of our souls,
 As saints with lions,—we who are not saints,
 And have no heavenly lordship in our stare
 To awe them backward ! Ay, we are forced so pent
 To judge the whole too partially, . . . confound
 Conclusions. Is there any common phrase
 Significant, when the adverb's heard alone,
 The verb being absent, and the pronoun out ?
 But we distracted in the roar of life,
 Still insolently at God's adverb snatch,
 And bruit against Him that his thought is void,
 His meaning hopeless ;—cry, that everywhere
 The government is slipping from his hand,

Unless some other Christ . . . say Romney Leigh . . .
 Come up, and toil and moil, and change the world,
 For which the First has proved inadequate,
 However we talk bigly of His work
 And piously of His person. We blaspheme
 At last, to finish that doxology,
 Despairing on the earth for which He died."

"So now," I asked, "you have more hope of men?"

"I hope," he answered: "I am come to think
 That God will have his work done, as you said,
 And that we need not be disturbed too much
 For Romney Leigh or others having failed
 With this or that quack nostrum,—recipes
 For keeping summits by annulling depths,
 For learning wrestling with long lounging sleeves,
 And perfect heroism without a scratch.
 We fail,—what then? Aurora, if I smiled
 To see you, in your lovely morning-pride,
 Try on the poet's wreath which suits the noon,—
 (Sweet cousin, walls must get the weather-stain
 Before they grow the ivy!) certainly
 I stood myself there worthier of contempt,
 Self-rated, in disastrous arrogance,
 As competent to sorrow for mankind
 And even their odds. A man may well despair
 Who counts himself so needful to success.
 I failed. I throw the remedy back on God,
 And sit down here beside you, in good hope."
 "And yet, take heed," I answered, "lest we lean
 Too dangerously on the other side,
 And so fail twice. Be sure, no earnest work
 Of any honest creature, howbeit weak,
 Imperfect, ill-adapted, fails so much,
 It is not gathered as a grain of sand

To enlarge the sum of human action used
 For carrying out God's end. No creature works
 So ill, observe, that therefore he's cashiered.
 The honest earnest man must stand and work :
 The woman also ; otherwise she drops
 At once below the dignity of man,
 Accepting serfdom. Free men freely work ;
 Whoever fears God, fears to sit at ease."

He cried, "True. After Adam, work was curse.
 The natural creature labors, sweats and frets.
 But, after Christ, work turns to privilege ;
 And henceforth one with our humanity,
 The Six-day Worker, working still in us,
 Has called us freely to work on with Him
 In high companionship. So happiest !
 I count that Heaven itself is only work
 To a surer issue. Let us work, indeed,—
 But, no more, work as Adam . . . nor as Leigh
 Erewhile, as if the only man on earth,
 Responsible for all the thistles blown
 And tigers couchant,—struggling in amaze
 Against disease and winter,—snarling on
 For ever, that the world's not paradise.
 Oh, cousin, let us be content, in work,
 To do the thing we can, and not presume
 To fret because it's little. 'Twill employ
 Seven men, they say, to make a perfect pin !
 Who makes the head, content to miss the point,—
 Who makes the point, agreed to leave the join :
 And if a man should cry, ' I want a pin,
 And I must make it straightway, head and point,'—
 His wisdom is not worth the pin he wants.
 Seven men to a pin,—and not a man too much !
 Seven generations, haply, to this world,
 To right it visibly, a finger's breadth,

And mend its rents a little. Oh, to storm
 And say,—‘ This world here is intolerable ;
 I will not eat this corn, nor drink this wine,
 Nor love this woman, flinging her my soul
 Without a bond for’t, as a lover should,
 Nor use the generous leave of happiness
 As not too good for using generously ’—
 (Since virtue kindles at the touch of joy,
 Like a man’s cheek laid on a woman’s hand ;
 And God, who knows it, looks for quick returns
 From joys) !—to stand and claim to have a life
 Beyond the bounds of the individual man,
 And raise all personal cloisters of the soul
 To build up public stores and magazines,
 As if God’s creatures otherwise were lost,
 The builder surely saved by any means !
 To think,—I have a pattern on my nail,
 And I will carve the world new after it,
 And solve so, these hard social questions,—nay,
 Impossible social questions,—since their roots
 Strike deep in Evil’s own existence here,
 Which God permits because the question’s hard
 To abolish evil nor attain free-will.
 Ay, hard to God, but not to Romney Leigh !
 For Romney has a pattern on his nail
 (Whatever may be lacking on the Mount),
 And not being overnice to separate
 What’s element from what’s convention, hastes
 By line on line, to draw you out a world,
 Without your help indeed, unless you take
 His yoke upon you and will learn of him,—
 So much he has to teach ! so good a world !
 The same, the whole creation’s groaning for !
 No rich nor poor, no gain nor loss nor stint,
 No potage in it able to exclude
 A brother’s birthright, and no right of birth,

The potage,—both secured to every man ;
 And perfect virtue dealt out like the rest,
 Gratuitously, with the soup at six,
 To whoso does not seek it."

"Softly, sir,"

I interrupted,—“ I had a cousin once
 I held in reverence. If he strained too wide,
 It was not to take honor, but give help ;
 The gesture was heroic. If his hand
 Accomplished nothing . . . (well, it is not proved)—
 That empty hand thrown impotently out
 Were sooner caught, I think, by One in heaven,
 Than many a hand that reaped a harvest in
 And keeps the scythe's glow on it. Pray you, then,
 For my sake merely, use less bitterness
 In speaking of my cousin."

" Ah," he said,

" Aurora ! when the prophet beats the ass,
 The angel intercedes." He shook his head—
 " And yet to mean so well, and fail so foul,
 Expresses ne'er another beast than man ;
 The antithesis is human. Hearken, dear ;
 There's too much abstract willing, purposing,
 In this poor world. We talk by aggregates,
 And think by systems ; and, being used to face
 Our evils in statistics, are inclined
 To cap them with unreal remedies
 Drawn out in haste on the other side the slate."

" That's true," I answered, fain to throw up thought,
 And make a game of 't ; " oh, we generalize
 Enough to please you. If we pray at all,
 We pray no longer for our daily bread,
 But next centenary's harvests. If we give,
 Our cup of water is not tendered till
 We lay down pipes and found a Company

With Branches. Ass or angel, 'tis the same :
 A woman cannot do the thing she ought,
 Which means whatever perfect thing she can,
 In life, in art, in science, but she fears
 To let the perfect action take her part
 And rest there : she must prove what she can do
 Before she does it,—prate of woman's rights,
 Of woman's mission, woman's function, till
 The men (who are prating, too, on their side) cry,
 'A woman's function plainly is . . . to talk.
 Poor souls, they are very reasonably vexed !
 They cannot hear each other speak.' "

“And you,

An artist, judge so ?”

“I, an artist,—yes,
 Because, precisely, I'm an artist, sir,
 And woman,—if another sate in sight,
 I'd whisper,—Soft, my sister ! not a word !
 By speaking we prove only we can speak :
 Which he, the man here, never doubted. What
 He doubts, is whether we can *do* the thing
 With decent grace, we've not yet done at all :
 Now, do it ; bring your statue,—you have room !
 He'll see it even by the starlight here ;
 And if 'tis e'er so little like the god
 Who looks out from the marble silently
 Along the track of his own shining dart
 Through the dusk of ages,—there's no need to speak,
 The universe shall henceforth speak for you,
 And witness, 'She who did this thing, was born
 To do it,—claims her license in her work.'
 —And so with more works. Whoso cures the plague,
 Though twice a woman, shall be called a leech :
 Who rights a land's finances, is excused
 For touching coppers, though her hands be white,—
 But we, we talk !”

"It is the age's mood,"
 He said ; " we boast, and do not. We put up
 Hostelry signs where'er we lodge a day,—
 Some red colossal cow, with mighty paps
 A Cyclops' fingers could not strain to milk ;
 Then bring out presently our saucer full
 Of curds. We want more quiet in our works,
 More knowledge of the bounds in which we work ;
 More knowledge that each individual man
 Remains an Adam to the general race,
 Constrained to see, like Adam, that he keep
 His personal state's condition honestly,
 Or vain all thoughts of his to help the world,
 Which still must be developed from its *one*,
 If bettered in its many. We, indeed,
 Who think to lay it out new like a park,
 We take a work on us which is not man's ;
 For God alone sits far enough above,
 To speculate so largely. None of us
 (Not Romney Leigh) is mad enough to say,
 We'll have a grove of oaks upon that slope
 And sink the need of acorns. Government,
 If veritable and lawful, is not given
 By imposition of the foreign hand,—
 Nor chosen from a pretty pattern-book
 Of some domestic ideologue, who sits
 And coldly chooses empire, where as well
 He might republic. Genuine government
 Is but the expression of a nation, good
 Or less good,—even as all society,
 Howe'er unequal, monstrous, crazed and cursed,
 Is but the expression of men's single lives,
 The loud sum of the silent units. What,
 We'd change the aggregate and yet retain
 Each separate figure ? Whom do we cheat by that ?
 Now, not even Romney."

“Cousin, you are sad.
Did all your social labor at Leigh Hall
And elsewhere, come to naught then?”

“It *was* naught,”

He answered mildly. “There is room indeed,
For statues still, in this large world of God’s,
But not for vacuums,—so I am not sad:
Not sadder than is good for what I am.
My vain phalanstery dissolved itself;
My men and women of disordered lives,
I brought in orderly to dine and sleep,
Broke up those waxen masks I made them wear,
With fierce contortions of the natural face;
And cursed me for my tyrannous constraint
In forcing crooked creatures to live straight;
And set the country hounds upon my back
To bite and tear me for my wicked deed
Of trying to do good without the church
Or even the squires, Aurora. Do you mind
Your ancient neighbors? The great book-club teems
With ‘sketches,’ ‘summaries,’ and ‘last tracts’ but
twelve,
On socialistic troublers of close bonds
Betwixt the generous rich and grateful poor.
The vicar preached from ‘Revelations’ (till
The doctor woke), and found me with ‘the frogs’
On three successive Sundays; ay, and stopped
To weep a little (for he’s getting old).
That such perdition should o’ertake a man
Of such fair acres,—in the parish, too!
He printed his discourses ‘by request;’
And if your book shall sell as his did, then
Your verses are less good than I suppose.
The women of the neighborhood subscribed,
And sent me a copy bound in scarlet silk,
Tooled edges, blazoned with the arms of Leigh:

I own that touched me.”

“What, the pretty ones?”

Poor Romney!”

“Otherwise the effect was small.

I had my windows broken once or twice
 By liberal peasants, naturally incensed
 At such a vexer of Arcadian peace,
 Who would not let men call their wives their own
 To kick like Britons,—and made obstacles
 When things went smoothly as a baby drugged
 Toward freedom and starvation; bringing down
 The wicked London tavern-thieves and drabs,
 To affront the blessed hillside drabs and thieves
 With mended morals, quotha,—fine new lives!—
 My windows paid for't. I was shot at, once,
 By an active poacher who had hit a hare
 From the other barrel, tired of springeing game
 So long upon my acres, undisturbed,
 And restless for the country's virtue (yet
 He missed me)—ay, and pelted very oft
 In riding through the village. ‘There he goes,
 Who'd drive away our Christian gentlefolks,
 To catch us undefended in the trap
 He baits with poisonous cheese, and locks us up
 In that pernicious prison of Leigh Hall
 With all his murderers! Give another name,
 And say Leigh Hell, and burn it up with fire.’
 And so they did at last, Aurora.”

“Did?”

“You never heard it, cousin? Vincent's news
 Came stinted, then.”

“They did? they burnt Leigh Hall?”

“You're sorry, dear Aurora? Yes indeed,
 They did it perfectly: a thorough work,

And not a failure, this time. Let us grant
 'Tis somewhat easier, though, to burn a house
 Than build a system :—yet that's easy, too,
 In a dream. Books, pictures,—ay, the pictures ; what,
 You think your dear Vandykes would give them
 pause ?

Our proud ancestral Leighs with those peaked beards,
 Or bosoms white as foam thrown up on rocks
 From the old-spent wave. Such calm defiant looks
 They flared up with ! now, nevermore they'll twit
 The bones in the family-vault with ugly death.
 Not one was rescued, save the Lady Maud,
 Who threw you down, that morning you were born,
 The undeniable lineal mouth and chin,
 To wear forever for her gracious sake ;
 For which good deed I saved her : the rest went :
 And you, you're sorry, cousin. Well, for me,
 With all my phalansterians safely out
 (Poor hearts, they helped the burners, it was said,
 And certainly a few clapped hands and yelled),
 The ruin did not hurt me as it might,—
 As when for instance I was hurt one day,
 A certain letter being destroyed. In fact,
 To see the great house flare so . . . oaken floors,
 Our fathers made so fine with rushes once,
 Before our mothers furbished them with trains,—
 Carved wainscots, panelled walls, the favorite slide
 For draining off a martyr (or a rogue),
 The echoing galleries, half a half-mile long,
 And all the various stairs that took you up
 And took you down, and took you round about
 Upon their slippery darkness, recollect,
 All helping to keep up one blazing jest ;
 The flames through all the casements pushing forth,
 Like red-hot devils crinkled into snakes,
 All signifying,—'Look you, Romney Leigh,

We save the people from your saving, here,
 Yet so as by fire ! we make a pretty show
 Besides,—and that's the best you've ever done.'—
 —To see this, almost moved myself to clap !
 The 'vale et plaude' came, too, with effect,
 When, in the roof fell, and the fire, that paused
 Stunned momentarily beneath the stroke of slates
 And tumbling rafters, rose at once and roared,
 And wrapping the whole house (which disappeared
 In a mounting whirlwind of dilated flame),
 Blew upward, straight, its drift of fiery chaff
 In the face of heaven, . . . which blenched and ran
 up higher."

"Poor Romney !"

"Sometimes when I dream," he said,
 "I hear the silence after ; 'twas so still.
 For all those wild beasts, yelling, cursing round,
 Were suddenly silent, while you counted five !
 So silent, that you heard a young bird fall
 From the top-nest in the neighboring rookery
 Through edging over-rashly toward the light.
 The old rooks had already fled too far,
 To hear the screech they fled with, though you saw
 Some flying on still, like scatterings of dead leaves
 In autumn-gusts, seen dark against the sky :
 All flying,—ousted, like the house of Leigh."

"Dear Romney !"

"Evidently 'twould have been
 A fine sight for a poet, sweet, like you,
 To make the verse blaze after. I myself,
 Even I, felt something in the grand old trees,
 Which stood that moment like brute Druid gods,
 Amazed upon the rim of ruin, where,
 As into a blackened socket, the great fire

Had dropped,—still throwing up splinters now and then,
 To show them gray with all their centuries,
 Left there to witness that on such a day
 The house went out.”

“ Ah! ”

“ While you counted five
 I seemed to feel a little like a Leigh,—
 But then it passed Aurora. A child cried ;
 And I had enough to think of what to do
 With all those houseless wretches in the dark,
 And ponder where they'd dance the next time, they
 Who had burnt the viol.”

“ Did you think of that ?
 Who burns his viol will not dance, I know,
 To cymbals, Romney.”

“ O my sweet sad voice,”
 He cried,—“ O voice that speaks and overcomes !
 The sun is silent, but Aurora speaks.”

“ Alas,” I said ; “ I speak I know not what :
 I'm back in childhood, thinking as a child,
 A foolish fancy—will it make you smile ?
 I shall not from the window of my room
 Catch sight of those old chimneys any more.”

“ No more,” he answered. “ If you pushed one day
 Through all the green hills to our fathers' house,
 You'd come upon a great charred circle where
 The patient earth was singed an acre round ;
 With one stone-stair, symbolic of my life,
 Ascending, winding, leading up to naught !
 'Tis worth a poet's seeing. Will you go ? ”

I made no answer. Had I any right
 To weep with this man, that I dared to speak !

A woman stood between his soul and mine,
 And waved us off from touching evermore
 With those unclean white hands of hers. Enough.
 We had burnt our viols and were silent.

So,

The silence lengthened till it pressed. I spoke,
 To breathe : " I think you were ill afterward."

" More ill," he answered, " had been scarcely ill.
 I hoped this feeble fumbling at life's knot
 Might end concisely,—but I failed to die,
 As formerly I failed to live,—and thus
 Grew willing, having tried all other ways,
 To try just God's. Humility's so good,
 When pride's impossible. Mark us, how we make
 Our virtues, cousin, from our worn-out sins,
 Which smack of them from henceforth. Is it right,
 For instance, to wed here, while you love there ?
 And yet because a man sins once, the sin
 Cleaves to him, in necessity to sin ;
 That if he sin not so, to damn himself,
 He sins so, to damn others with himself :
 And thus, to wed here, loving there, becomes
 A duty. Virtue buds a dubious leaf
 Round mortal brows ; your ivy's better, dear.
 —Yet she, 'tis certain, is my very wife ;
 The very lamb left mangled by the wolves
 Through my own bad shepherding : and could I
 choose

But take her on my shoulder past this stretch
 Of rough, uneasy wilderness, poor lamb,
 Poor child, poor child ?—Aurora, my beloved,
 I will not vex you any more to-night ;
 But, having spoken what I came to say,
 The rest shall please you. What she can, in me,—
 Protection, tender liking, freedom, ease,

She shall have surely, liberally, for her
 And hers, Aurora. Small amends they'll make
 For hideous evils (which she had not known
 Except by me) and for this imminent loss,
 This forfeit presence of a gracious friend,
 Which also she must forfeit for my sake,
 Since, . . . drop your hand in mine a moment,
 sweet,

We're parting!—Ah, my snowdrop, what a touch,
 As if the wind had swept it off! you grudge
 Your gelid sweetness on my palm but so,
 A moment? angry, that I could not bear
 You . . . speaking, breathing, living, side by side
 With some one called my wife . . . and live, my-
 self?

Nay, be not cruel—you must understand!
 Your lightest footfall on a floor of mine
 Would shake the house, my lintel being uncrossed
 'Gainst angels: henceforth it is night with me,
 And so, henceforth, I put the shutters up;
 Auroras must not come to spoil my dark."

He smiled so feebly, with an empty hand
 Stretched sideways from me,—as indeed he looked
 To any one but me to give him help,—
 And, while the moon came suddenly out full,
 The double rose of our Italian moons,
 Sufficient, plainly, for the heaven and earth
 (The stars, struck dumb and washed away in dews
 Of golden glory, and the mountains steeped
 In divine languor), he, the man, appeared
 So pale and patient, like the marble man
 A sculptor puts his personal sadness in
 To join his grandeur of ideal thought,—
 As if his mallet struck me from my height
 Of passionate indignation, I who had risen

Pale,—doubting, paused, Was Romney
mad indeed?

Had all this wrong of heart made sick the brain?

Then quiet, with a sort of tremulous pride,
“Go, cousin,” I said coldly. “A farewell
Was sooner spoken ’twixt a pair of friends
In those old days, than seems to suit you now :
And if, since then, I’ve writ a book or two,
I’m somewhat dull still in the manly art
Of phrase and metaphor. Why, any man
Can carve a score of white Loves out of snow,
As Buonarroti down in Florence there,
And set them on the wall in some safe shade,
As safe, sir, as your marriage ! very good ;
Though if a woman took one from the ledge
To put it on the table by her flowers,
And let it mind her of a certain friend,
’Twould drop at once (so better), would not bear
Her nail-mark even, where she took it up
A little tenderly ; so best, I say :
For me, I would not touch so light a thing,
And risk to spoil it half an hour before
The sun shall shine to melt it : leave it there.
I’m plain at speech, direct in purpose : when
I speak, you’ll take the meaning as it is,
And not allow for puckerings in the silks
By clever stitches. I’m a woman, sir,
And use the woman’s figures naturally,
As you, the male license. So, I wish you well.
I’m simply sorry for the griefs you’ve had—
And not for your sake only, but mankind’s.
This race is never grateful : from the first,
One fills their cup at supper with pure wine,
Which back they give at cross-time on a sponge,
In bitter vinegar.”

“If gratefuller,”

He murmured,—“by so much less pitiable!
God’s self would never have come down to die,
Could man have thanked him for it.”

“Happily

’Tis patent that, whatever,” I resumed,
“You suffered from this thanklessness of men,
You sink no more than Moses’ bulrush boat,
When once relieved of Moses ; for you’re light,
You’re light, my cousin ! which is well for you,
And manly. For myself,—now mark me, sir,
They burnt Leigh Hall ; but if, consummated
To devils, heightened beyond Lucifers,
They had burnt instead a star or two, of those
We saw above there just a moment back,
Before the moon abolished them,—destroyed
And riddled them in ashes through a sieve
On the head of the foundering universe,—what then ?
If you and I remained still you and I,
It would not shift our places as mere friends,
Nor render decent you should toss a phrase
Beyond the point of actual feeling !—nay
You shall not interrupt me : as you said,
We’re parting. Certainly, not once or twice,
To-night you’ve mocked me somewhat, or yourself ;
And I, at least, have not deserved it so
That I should meet it unsurprised. But now,
Enough : we’re parting . . . parting. Cousin Leigh,
I wish you well through all the acts of life
And life’s relations, wedlock, not the least ;
And it shall ‘ please me,’ in your words, to know
You yield your wife, protection, freedom, ease,
And very tender liking. May you live
So happy with her, Romney, that your friends
May praise her for it. Meantime, some of us
Are wholly dull in keeping ignorant

Of what she has suffered by you, and what debt
 Of sorrow your rich love sits down to pay :
 But if 'tis sweet for love to pay its debt,
 'Tis sweeter still for love to give its gift ;
 And you, be liberal in the sweeter way,—
 You can, I think. At least, as touches me,
 You owe her, cousin Romney, no amends ;
 She is not used to hold my gown so fast,
 You need entreat her now to let it go :
 The lady never was a friend of mine,
 Nor capable,—I thought you knew as much,—
 Of losing for your sake so poor a prize
 As such a worthless friendship. Be content,
 Good cousin, therefore, both for her and you !
 I'll never spoil your dark, nor dull your noon,
 Nor vex you when you're merry, nor when you rest :
 You shall not need to put a shutter up
 To keep out this Aurora. Ah, your north
 Can make Auroras which vex nobody,
 Scarce known from evenings ! also, let me say,
 My larks fly higher than some windows. Right ;
 You've read your Leighs. Indeed 'twould shake a
 house,

If such as I came in with outstretched hand,
 Still warm and thrilling from the clasp of one . . .
 Of one we know, . . . to acknowledge, palm to
 palm,

As mistress there . . . the Lady Waldemar."

"Now God be with us" . . . with a sudden clash
 Of voice he interrupted—"what name's that ?
 You spoke a name, Aurora."

"Pardon me ;
 I would that, Romney, I could name your wife
 Nor wound you, yet be worthy."

"Are we mad ?"
 He echoed—"wife ! mine ! Lady Waldemar !

I think you said my wife." He sprang to his feet,
 And threw his noble head back toward the moon
 As one who swims against a stormy sea,
 And laughed with such a helpless, hopeless scorn,
 I stood and trembled.

"May God judge me so,"

He said at last,—“I came convicted here,
 And humbled sorely if not enough. I came,
 Because this woman from her crystal soul
 Had shown me something which a man calls light :
 Because, too, formerly, I sinned by her
 As, then and ever since, I have, by God,
 Through arrogance of nature,—though I loved . . .
 Whom best, I need not say, . . . since that is writ
 Too plainly in the book of my misdeeds ;
 And thus I came here to abase myself,
 And fasten, kneeling, on her regent brows
 A garland which I startled thence one day
 Of her beautiful June-youth. But here again
 I'm baffled ! fail in my abasement as
 My aggrandizement : there's no room left for me,
 At any woman's foot, who misconceives
 My nature, purpose, possible actions. What !
 Are you the Aurora who made large my dreams
 To frame your greatness ? you conceive so small ?
 You stand so less than woman, through being more,
 And lose your natural instinct, like a beast,
 Through intellectual culture ? since indeed
 I do not think that any common she
 Would dare adopt such fancy-forgeries
 For the legible life-signature of such
 As I, with all my blots : with all my blots !
 At last then, peerless cousin, we are peers—
 At last we're even. Ah, you've left your height ;
 And here upon my level we take hands,
 And here I reach you to forgive you, sweet,

And that's a fall, Aurora. Long ago
 You seldom understood me,—but, before,
 I could not blame you. Then you only seemed
 So high above, you could not see below ;
 But now I breathe,—but now I pardon !—nay,
 We're parting. Dearest, men have burnt my house,
 Maligned my motives,—but not one, I swear,
 Has wronged my soul as this Aurora has,
 Who called the Lady Waldemar my wife."

"Not married to her ! yet you said" . . .

"Again ?

Nay, read the lines" (he held a letter out)

"She sent you through me."

By the moonlight there,
 I tore the meaning out with passionate haste
 Much rather than I read it. Thus it ran.

NINTH BOOK.

EVEN thus. I pause to write it out at length,
 The letter of the Lady Waldemar.—

"I prayed your cousin Leigh to take you this,
 He says he'll do it. After years of love,
 Or what is called so,—when a woman frets
 And fools upon one string of a man's name,
 And fingers it for ever till it breaks,—
 He may perhaps do for her such thing,
 And she accept it without detriment,
 Although she should not love him any more.
 And I, who do not love him, nor love you,
 Nor you, Aurora,—choose you shall repent
 Your most ungracious letter, and confess,

Constrained by his convictions (he's convinced),
 You've wronged me foully. Are you made so ill,
 You woman—to impute such ill to *me*?
 We both had mothers,—lay in their bosom once.
 Why, after all, I thank you, Aurora Leigh,
 For proving to myself that there are things
 I would not do, . . . not for my life . . . nor
 him . . .

Though something I have somewhat overdone,—
 For instance, when I went to see the gods
 One morning, on Olympus, with a step
 That shook the thunder in a certain cloud,
 Committing myself vilely. Could I think,
 The Muse I pulled my heart out from my breast
 To soften, had herself a sort of heart,
 And loved my mortal? He, at least, loved her;
 I heard him say so; 'twas my recompence.
 When, watching at his bedside fourteen days,
 He broke out ever like a flame at whiles
 Between the heats of fever . . . “Is it thou?
 Breathe closer, sweetest mouth!” and when at last
 The fever gone, the wasted face extinct
 As if it irked him much to know me there,
 He said, ‘’Twas kind, ’twas good, ’twas womanly’
 (And fifty praises to excuse one love),
 ‘But was the picture safe he had ventured for?’
 And then, half wandering . . . ‘I have loved her
 well,

Although she could not love me.’—‘Say instead,’
 I answered, ‘that she loves you.’—’Twas my turn
 To rave (I would have married him so changed,
 Although the world had jeered me properly
 For taking up with Cupid at his worst,
 The silver quiver worn off on his hair).

‘No, no,’ he murmured, ‘no, she loves me not;
 Aurora Leigh does better: bring her book

And read it softly, Lady Waldemar,
 Until I thank your friendship more for that,
 Than even for harder service.' So I read
 Your book, Aurora, for an hour, that day :
 I kept its pauses, marked its emphasis ;
 My voice, empaled upon rhyme's golden hooks,
 Not once would writhe, nor quiver, nor revolt ;
 I read on calmly,—calmly shut it up,
 Observing, ' There's some merit in the book.
 And yet the merit in't is thrown away
 As chances still with women, if we write
 Or write not : we want string to tie our flowers,
 So drop them as we walk, which serves to show
 The way we went. Good morning, Mister Leigh ;
 You'll find another reader the next time.
 A woman who does better than to love,
 I hate ; she will do nothing very well :
 Male poets are preferable, tiring less
 And teaching more.' I triumphed o'er you both,
 And left him.

“ When I saw him afterward,
 I had read your shameful letter, and my heart.
 He came with health recovered, strong though pale,
 Lord Howe and he, a courteous pair of friends,
 To say what men dare say to women, when
 Their debtors. But I stopped them with a word ;
 And proved I had never trodden such a road,
 To carry so much dirt upon my shoe.
 Then, putting into it something of disdain,
 I asked forsooth his pardon, and my own,
 For having done no better than to love,
 And that, not wisely,—though 'twas long ago,
 And though 'twas altered perfectly since then.
 I told him, as I tell you know, Miss Leigh,
 And proved I took some trouble for his sake
 (Because I know he did not love the girl)

To spoil my hands with working in the stream
Of that poor bubbling nature,—till she went,
Consigned to one I trusted, my own maid,
Who once had lived full five months in my house
(Dressed hair superbly) with lavish purse
To carry to Australia, where she had left
A husband, said she. If the creature lied,
The mission failed, we all do fail and lie
More or less—and I'm sorry—which is all
Expected from us when we fail the most,
And go to church to own it. What I meant,
Was just the best for him, and me, and her . . .
Best even for Marian!—I am sorry for't,
And very sorry. Yet my creature said
She saw her stop to speak in Oxford Street
To one . . . no matter! I had sooner cut
My hand off (though 'twere kissed the hour before
And promised a pearl troth-ring for the next)
Than crush her silly head with so much wrong.
Poor child! I would have mended it with gold,
Until it gleamed like St. Sophia's dome
When all the faithful troop to morning prayer:
But he, he nipped the bud of such a thought
With that cold Leigh look which I fancied once,
And broke in, 'Henceforth she was called his wife.
His wife required no succor: he was bound
To Florence, to resume this broken bond:
Enough so. Both were happy, he and Howe,
To acquit me of the heaviest charge of all—'
—At which I shut my tongue against my fly
And struck him; 'Would he carry,—he was just,—'
A letter from me to Aurora Leigh,
And ratify from his authentic mouth
My answer to her accusation?'—'Yes,
If such a letter were prepared in time.'
—He's just, your cousin,—ay, abhorrently.

He'd wash his hands in blood, to keep them clean.
 And so, cold, courteous, a mere gentleman,
 He bowed, we parted.

“ Parted. Face no more,
 Voice no more, love no more ! wiped wholly out,
 Like some ill scholar's scrawl from heart and slate,—
 Ay, spit on and so wiped out utterly
 By some coarse scholar ! I have been too coarse,
 Too human. Have we business, in our rank,
 With blood i' the veins ? I will have henceforth none ;
 Not even keep the color at my lip.
 A rose is pink and pretty without blood ;
 Why not a woman ? When we've played in vain
 The game, to adore,—we have resources still,
 And can play on at leisure, being adored :
 Here's Smith already swearing at my feet
 That I'm the typic She. Away with Smith !—
 Smith smacks of Leigh,—and henceforth, I'll admit
 No socialist within three crinolines,
 To live and have his being. But for you,
 Though insolent your letter and absurd,
 And though I hate you frankly,—take my Smith !
 For when you have seen this famous marriage tied,
 A most unspotted Erle to a noble Leigh
 (His love astray on one he should not love),
 Howbeit—beware, you should not want his love,
 You'll want some comfort. So I leave you Smith ;
 Take Smith !—he talks Leigh's subjects, somewhat
 worse ;
 Adopts a thought of Leigh's, and dwindles it ;
 Goes leagues beyond, to be no inch behind ;
 Will mind you of him, as a shoe-string may,
 Of a man : and women, when they are made like you,
 Grow tender to a shoe-string, foot-print even,
 Adore averted shoulders in a glass,
 And memories of what, present once, was loathed.

And yet, you loathed not Romney,—though you've
played

At 'fox and goose' about him with your soul ;
Pass over fox, you rub out fox,—ignore
A feeling, you eradicate it,—the act's
Identical.

“ I wish you joy, Miss Leigh.
You've made a happy marriage for your friend
And all the honor, well-assorted love,
Derives from you who love him, whom he loves !
You need not wish *me* joy to think of it,
I have so much. Observe, Aurora Leigh,
Your droop of eyelid is the same as his,
And, but for you, I might have won his love,
And, to you, I have shown my naked heart,—
For which three things I hate, hate, hate you. Hush,
Suppose a fourth !—I cannot choose but think
That, with him, I were virtuouiser than you
Without him : so I hate you from this gulf
And hollow of my soul, which opens out
To what, except for you, had been my heaven,
And is instead, a place to curse by ! LOVE.”

An active kind of curse. I stood there cursed—
Confounded. I had seized and caught the sense
Of the letter with its twenty stinging snakes,
In a moment's sweep of eyesight, and I stood
Dazed.—“ Ah ! not married.”

“ You mistake,” he said ;
“ I'm married. Is not Marian Erle my wife ?
As God sees things, I have a wife and child ;
And I, as I'm a man who honors God,
Am here to claim my child and wife.”

I felt it hard to breathe, much less to speak.
Nor word of mine was needed. Some one else

Was there for answering. "Romney," she began,
 "My great good angel, Romney."

Then at first,
 I knew that Marian Erle was beautiful.
 She stood there, still and pallid as a saint,
 Dilated, like a saint in ecstasy,
 As if the floating moonshine interposed
 Betwixt her foot and the earth, and raised her up
 To float upon it. "I had left my child,
 Who sleeps," she said, "and, having drawn this way,
 I heard you speaking, . . . friend!—Confirm me
 now

You take this Marian, such as wicked men
 Have made her, for your honorable wife?"

The thrilling, solemn, proud, pathetic voice,
 He stretched his arms out toward the thrilling voice,
 As if to draw it on to his embrace.
 —"I take her as God made her, and as men
 Must fail to unmake her, as my honored wife."

She never raised her eyes, nor took a step,
 But stood there in her place, and spoke again.
 —"You take this Marian's child, which is her shame
 In sight of men and women, for your child,
 Of whom you will not ever feel ashamed?"

The thrilling, tender, proud, pathetic voice.
 He stepped on toward it, still with outstretched arms,
 As if to quench upon his breast that voice.
 —"May God so father me, as I do him,
 And so forsake me as I let him feel
 He's orphaned haply. Here I take the child
 To share my cup, to slumber on my knee,
 To play his loudest gambol at my foot,
 To hold my finger in the public ways,

Till none shall need inquire, "Whose child is this,"
The gesture saying so tenderly, "My own."

She stood a moment silent in her place ;
Then, turning toward me, very slow and cold—
—"And you,—what say you?—will you blame me
much,

If, careful for that outcast child of mine,
I catch this hand that's stretched to me and him,
Nor dare to leave him friendless in the world
Where men have stoned me? Have I not the right
To take so mere an aftermath from life,
Else found so wholly bare? Or is it wrong
To let your cousin, for a generous bent,
Put out his ungloved fingers among briers
To set a tumbling bird's-nest somewhat straight?
You will not tell him, though we're innocent
We are not harmless? . . . and that both our harms
Will stick to his good smooth noble life like burrs,
Never to drop off though you shake the cloak?
You've been my friend: you will not now be his?
You've known him, that he's worthy of a friend;
And you're his cousin, lady, after all,
And therefore more than free to take his part,
Explaining, since the nest is surely spoilt,
And Marian what you know her,—though a wife,
The world would hardly understand her case
Of being just hurt and honest; while for him,
'Twould ever twit him with his bastard child
And married Harlot. Speak, while yet there's time:
You would not stand and let a good man's dog
Turn round and rend him, because his, and reared
Of a generous breed,—and will you let his act,
Because it's generous? Speak. I'm bound to you,
And I'll be bound by only you, in this."
The thrilling, solemn voice, so passionless,

Sustained, yet low, without a rise or fall,
 As one who had authority to speak,
 And not as Marian.

I looked up to feel
 If God stood near me and beheld his heaven
 As blue as Aaron's priestly robe appeared
 To Aaron when he took it off to die.
 And then I spoke—"Accept the gift, I say,
 My sister Marian, and be satisfied.
 The hand that gives has still a soul behind
 Which will not let it quail for having given,
 Though foolish worldlings talk they know not what,
 Of what they know not. Romney's strong enough
 For this: do you be strong to know he's strong:
 He stands on Right's side; never flinch for him,
 As if he stood on the other. You'll be bound
 By me? I am a woman of repute;
 No fly-blow gossip ever specked my life;
 My name is clean and open as this hand,
 Whose glove there's not a man dares blab about
 As if he had touched it freely:—here's my hand
 To clasp your hand, my Marian, owned as pure!
 As pure,—as I'm a woman and a Leigh!—
 And, as I'm both, I'll witness to the world
 That Romney Leigh is honored in his choice,
 Who chooses Marian for his honored wife."

Her broad wild woodland eyes shot out a light;
 Her smile was wonderful for rapture. "Thanks,
 My great Aurora." Forward then she sprang,
 And dropping her impassioned spaniel head
 With all its brown abandonment of curls
 On Romney's feet, we heard the kisses drawn
 Through sobs upon the foot, upon the ground—
 "O Romney! O my angel! O unchanged,
 Though, since we've parted, I have passed the grave;

But Death itself could only better *thee*,
 Not change thee!--*Thee* I do not thank at all :
 I but thank God who made thee what thou art,
 So wholly godlike."

When he tried in vain
 To raise her to his embrace, escaping thence
 As any leaping fawn from a huntsman's grasp,
 She bounded off and 'lighted beyond reach,
 Before him with a staglike majesty
 Of soft, serene defiance,—as she knew
 He could not touch her, so was tolerant
 He had cared to try. She stood there with her great
 Drowned eyes, and dripping cheeks, and strange
 sweet smile

That lived through all, as if one held a light
 Across a waste of waters,—shook her head
 To keep some thoughts down deeper in her soul,
 Then, white and tranquil as a summer-cloud
 Which, having rained itself to a tardy peace,
 Stands still in heaven as if it ruled the day,
 Spoke out again—"Although, my generous friend,
 Since last we met and parted, you're unchanged,
 And, having promised faith to Marian Erle,
 Maintain it, as she were not changed at all ;
 And though that's worthy, though that's full of balm
 To any conscious spirit of a girl
 Who once has loved you as I loved you once,—
 Yet still it will not make her . . . if she's dead,
 And gone away where none can give or take
 In marriage,—able to revive, return
 And wed you,—will, it Romney? Here's the point ;
 O friend, we'll see it plainer : you and I
 Must never, never, never join hands so.
 Nay, let me say it,—for I said it first
 To God, and placed it, rounded to an oath,
 Far, far above the moon there, at His feet,

As surely as I wept just now at yours,—
 We never, never, never join hands so.
 And now, be patient with me ; do not think
 I'm speaking from a false humility.
 The truth is, I am grown so proud with grief,
 And He has said so often through his nights
 And through his mornings, ' Weep a little still,
 Thou foolish Marian, because women must,
 But do not blush at all except for sin,'—
 That I, who felt myself unworthy once
 Of virtuous Romney and his high-born race,
 Have come to learn, . . . a woman poor or rich,
 Despised or honored, is a human soul ;
 And what her soul is,—that, she is herself,
 Although she should be spit upon of men,
 As is the pavement of the churches here,
 Still good enough to pray in. And, being chaste
 And honest, and inclined to do the right,
 And love the truth, and live my life out green
 And smooth beneath his steps, I should not fear
 To make him, thus, a less uneasy time
 Than many a happier woman. Very proud
 You see me. Pardon, that I set a trap
 To hear a confirmation in your voice . . .
 Both yours and yours. It is so good to know
 'Twas really God who said the same before :
 For thus it is in heaven, that first God speaks,
 And then his angels. Oh, it does me good,
 It wipes me clean and sweet from devil's dirt,
 That Romney Leigh should think me worthy still
 Of being his true and honorable wife !
 Henceforth I need not say, on leaving earth,
 I had no glory in it. For the rest,
 The reason's ready (master, angel, friend,
 Be patient with me) wherefore you and I
 Can never, never, never join hands so.

I know you'll not be angry like a man
(For *you* are none) when I shall tell the truth,—
Which is, I do not love you, Romney Leigh,
I do not love you. Ah well! catch my hands,
Miss Leigh, and burn into my eyes with yours,—
I swear I do not love him. Did I once?
'Tis said that women have been bruised to death,
And yet, if once they loved, that love of theirs
Could never be drained out with all their blood:
I've heard such things and pondered. Did I indeed
Love once? or did I only worship? Yes,
Perhaps, O friend, I set you up so high
Above all actual good or hope of good,
Or fear of evil, all that could be mine,
I haply set you above love itself,
And out of reach of these poor woman's arms,
Angelic Romney. What was in my thought?
To be your slave, your help, your toy, your tool.
To be your love . . . I never thought of that.
To give you love . . . still less. I gave you love?
I think I did not give you anything;
I was but only yours,—upon my knees,
All yours, in soul and body, in head and heart,—
A creature you had taken from the ground,
Still crumbling through your fingers to your feet
To join the dust she came from. Did I love,
Or did I worship? judge, Aurora Leigh!
But, if indeed I loved, 'twas long ago,—
So long! before the sun and moon were made,
Before the hells were open,—ah, before
I heard my child cry in the desert night,
And knew he had no father. It may be,
I'm not as strong as other women are,
Who, torn and crushed, are not undone from love.
It may be, I am colder than the dead,
Who, being dead, love always. But for me

Once killed, . . . this ghost of Marian loves no
 more,
 No more . . . except the child! . . . no more at
 all.

I told your cousin, sir, that I was dead ;
 And now, she thinks I'll get up from my grave,
 And wear my chin-cloth for a wedding-veil,
 And glide along the churchyard like a bride,
 While all the dead keep whispering through the
 withes,

'You would be better in your place with us,
 You pitiful corruption !' At the thought,
 The damps break out on me like leprosy.
 Although I'm clean. Ay, clean as Marian Erle :
 As Marian Leigh, I know, I were not clean :
 I have not so much life that I should love,
 . . . Except the child. Ah God ! I could not bear
 To see my darling on a good man's knees,
 And know by such a look, or such a sigh,
 Or such a silence, that he thought sometimes,
 'This child was fathered by some cursed wretch' . . .
 For, Romney,—angels are less tender-wise
 Than God and mothers : even *you* would think
 What *we* think never. He is ours, the child ;
 And we would sooner vex a soul in heaven
 By coupling with it the dead body's thought,
 It left behind it in a last month's grave,
 Than, in my child, see other than . . . my child.
 We only, never call him fatherless
 Who has God and his mother. O my babe,
 My pretty, pretty blossom, an ill-wind
 Once blew upon my breast ! can any think
 I'd have another,—one called happier,
 A fathered child, with father's love and race
 That's worn as bold and open as a smile,
 To vex my darling when he's asked his name

And has no answer? What! a happier child
 Than mine, my best,—who laughed so loud to-night
 He could not sleep for pastime? Nay, I swear
 By life and love, that, if I lived like some,
 And loved like . . . *some* . . . ay, loved you, Rom-
 ney Leigh,

As some love (eyes that have wept so much, see clear),
 I've room for no more children in my arms ;
 My kisses are all melted on one mouth ;
 I would not push my darling to a stool
 To dandle babies. Here's a hand, shall keep
 For ever clean without a marriage-ring,
 To tend my boy, until he cease to need
 One steadying finger of it, and desert
 (Not miss) his mother's lap, to sit with men.
 And when I miss him (not he me) I'll come
 And say, "Now give me some of Romney's work,
 To help your outcast orphans of the world,
 And comfort grief with grief." For you, meantime,
 Most noble Romney, wed a noble wife,
 And open on each other your great souls,—
 I need not farther bless you. If I dared
 But strain and touch her in her upper sphere,
 And say, 'Come down to Romney—pay my debt !'
 I should be joyful with the stream of joy
 Sent through me. But the moon is in my face . . .
 I dare not,—though I guess the name he loves ;
 I'm learned with my studies of old days,
 Remembering how he crushed his under-lip
 When some one came and spoke, or did not come.
 Aurora, I could touch her with my hand,
 And fly, because I dare not."

She was gone.

He smiled so sternly that I spoke in haste.
 "Forgive her—she sees clearly for herself :
 Her instinct's holy."

" *I* forgive ?" he said,
 " I only marvel how she sees so sure,
 While others " . . . there he paused,—then hoarse,
 abrupt,—
 " Aurora, you forgive us, her and me ?
 For her, the thing she sees, poor loyal child,
 If once corrected by the thing I know,
 Had been unspoken ; since she loves you well,
 Has leave to love you :—while for me, alas,
 If once or twice I let my heart escape
 This night, . . . remember, where hearts slip and fall
 They break beside : we're parting,—parting,—ah,
 You do not love, that you should surely know
 What that word means. Forgive, be tolerant ;
 It had not been, but that I felt myself
 So safe in impuissance and despair,
 I could not hurt you though I tossed my arms
 And sighed my soul out. The most utter wretch
 Will choose his postures when he comes to die,
 However in the presence of a queen :
 And you'll forgive me some unscemly spasms
 Which meant no more than dying. Do you think
 I had ever come here in my perfect mind,
 Unless I had come here, in my settled mind,
 Bound Marian's, bound to keep the bond, and give
 My name, my house, my hand, the things I could,
 To Marian ! For even *I* could give as much ;
 Even I, affronting her exalted soul
 By a supposition that she wanted these,
 Could act the husband's coat and hat set up
 To creak i' the wind and drive the world-crows off
 From pecking in her garden. Straw can fill
 A hole to keep out vermin. Now, at last,
 I own heaven's angels round her life suffice
 To fight the rats of our society,
 Without this Romney : I can see it at last ;

And here is ended my pretension which
 The most pretended. Over-proud of course,
 Even so!—but not so stupid . . . blind . . . that I,
 Whom thus the great Taskmaster of the world
 Has set to meditate mistaken work,
 My dreary face against a dim, blank wall
 Throughout man's natural lifetime,—could pretend
 Or wish . . . O love, I have loved you! O my soul,
 I have lost you!—but I swear by all yourself,
 And all you might have been to me these years,
 If that June-morning had not failed my hope,—
 I'm not so bestial, to regret that day
 This night,—this night, which still to you is fair;
 Nay, not so blind, Aurora. I attest
 Those stars above us, which I cannot see. . . .”

“You cannot.” . . .

“That if Heaven itself should stoop,
 Remix the lots, and give me another chance,
 I'd say, ‘No other!’—I'd record my blank.
 Aurora never should be wife of mine.”

“Not see the stars?” . . .

“'Tis worse still, not to see
 To find your hand, although we're parting, dear.
 A moment let me hold it, ere we part:
 And understand my last words—these at last!
 I would not have you thinking, when I'm gone,
 That Romney dared to hanker for your love,
 In thought or vision, if attainable
 (Which certainly for me it never was),
 And wish to use it for a dog to-day,
 To help the blind man stumbling. God forbid!
 And now I know he held you in his palm,
 And kept you open-eyed to all my faults,
 To save you at last from such a dreary end.
 Believe me, dear, that if I had known, like Him,

What loss was coming on me, I had done
 As well in this as He has.—Farewell, you,
 Who are still my light,—farewell! How late it is :
 I know that, now : you've been too patient, sweet.
 I will but blow my whistle toward the lane,
 And some one comes . . . the same who brought
 me here.

Get in—Good night.”

“ A moment. Heavenly Christ !
 A moment. Speak once, Romney. 'Tis not true.
 I hold your hands, I look into your face—
 You see me ? ”

“ No more than the blessed stars.
 Be blessed too, Aurora. Ah, my sweet,
 You tremble. Tender-hearted ! Do you mind
 Of yore, dear, how you used to cheat old John,
 And let the mice out slyly from his traps,
 Until he marvelled at the soul in mice
 Which took the cheese and left the snare ? The same
 Dear soft heart always ! 'Twas for this I grieved
 Howe's letter never reached you. Ah, you had heard
 Of illness,—not the issue . . . not the extent :
 My life long sick with tossings up and down ;
 The sudden revulsion in the blazing house,—
 The strain and struggle both of body and soul,
 Which left fire running in my veins, for blood :
 Scarce lacked that thunderbolt of the falling beam,
 Which nicked me on the forehead as I passed
 The gallery door with a burden. Say heaven's bolt,
 Not William Erle's ; not Marian's father's ; tramp
 And poacher, whom I found for what he was,
 And, eager for her sake to rescue him,
 Forth swept from the open highway of the world,
 Road-dust and all,—till, like a woodland boar
 Most naturally unwilling to be tamed,
 He notched me with his tooth. But not a word

To Marian ! and I do not think, besides,
 He turned the tilting of the beam my way,—
 And if he laughed, as many swear, poor wretch,
 Nor he nor I supposed the hurt so deep.
 We'll hope his next laugh may be merrier,
 In a better cause."

"Blind, Romney?"

"Ah, my friend,

You'll learn to say it in a cheerful voice.
 I, too, at first desponded. To be blind,
 Turned out of nature, mulcted as a man,
 Refused the daily largesse of the sun
 To humble creatures ! When the fever's heat
 Dropped from me, as the flame did from my house,
 And left me ruined like it, stripped of all
 The hues and shapes of aspectable life,
 A mere bare blind stone in the blaze of day,
 A man, upon the outside of the earth,
 As dark as ten feet under, in the grave,—
 Why that seemed hard."

"No hope?"

"A tear ! you weep,

Divine Aurora ? tears upon my hand !
 I've seen you weeping for a mouse, a bird,—
 But, weep for me, Aurora ? Yes, there's hope.
 Not hope of sight,—I could be learned, dear,
 And tell you in what Greek and Latin name
 The visual nerve is withered to the root,
 Though the outer eyes appear indifferent,
 Unspotted in their crystals. But there's hope.
 The spirit, from behind this dethroned sense,
 Sees, waits in patience till the walls break up
 From which the bas-relief and fresco have dropt.
 There's hope. The man here, once so arrogant
 And restless, so ambitious, for his part,
 Of dealing with statistically packed

Disorders (from a pattern on his nail),
 And packing such things quite another way,—
 Is now contented. From his personal loss
 He has come to hope for others when they lose
 And wear a gladder faith in what we gain . . .
 Through bitter experience, compensation sweet
 Like that tear, sweetest. I am quiet now,—
 As tender surely for the suffering world,
 But quiet,—sitting at the wall to learn,
 Content, henceforth, to do the thing I can ;
 For, though as powerless, said I, as a stone,
 A stone can still give shelter to a worm,
 And it is worth while being a stone for that :
 There's hope, Aurora."

"Is there hope for me ?
 For me ?—and is there room beneath the stone
 For such a worm ?—And if I came and said . . .
 What all this weeping scarce will let me say,
 And yet what women cannot say at all,
 But weeping bitterly . . . (the pride keeps up,
 Until the heart breaks under it) . . . I love,—
 I love you, Romney" . . .

"Silence !" he exclaimed.

"A woman's pity sometimes makes her mad.
 A man's distraction must not cheat his soul
 To take advantage of it. Yet, 'tis hard—
 Farewell, Aurora."

"But I love you, sir :
 And when a woman says she loves a man,
 The man must hear her, though he love her not,
 Which . . . hush ! . . . he has leave to answer in
 his turn,
 She will not surely blame him. As for me,
 You call it pity,—think I'm generous ?
 'Twere somewhat easier, for a woman proud
 As I am, and I'm very vilely proud,

To let it pass as such, and press on you
Love born of pity,—seeing that excellent loves
Are born so, often, nor the quicker die,—
And this would set me higher by the head
Than now I stand. No matter : let the truth
Stand high : Aurora must be humble : no,
My love's not pity merely. Obviously
I'm not a generous woman, never was.
Or else, of old, I had not looked so near
To weights and measures, grudging you the power
To give, as first I scorned your power to judge
For me, Aurora : I would have no gifts
Forsooth, but God's,—and I would use *them*, too,
According to my pleasure and my choice,
As He and I were equals,—you, below,
Excluded from that level of interchange
Admitting benefaction. You were wrong
In much ? you said so. I was wrong in most.
Oh, most ! You only thought to rescue men
By half-means, half-way, seeing half their wants,
While thinking nothing of your personal gain.
But I who saw the human nature broad,
At both sides, comprehending, too, the soul's,
And all the high necessities of Art,
Betrayed the thing I saw, and wronged my own life
For which I pleaded. Passioned to exalt
The artist's instinct in me at the cost
Of putting down the woman's—I forgot
No perfect artist is developed here
From any imperfect woman. Flower from root,
And spiritual from natural, grade by grade
In all our life. A handful of the earth
To make God's image ! the despised poor earth,
The healthy odorous earth,—I missed, with it,
The divine Breath that blows the nostrils out
To ineffable inflatus : ay, the breath

Which love is. Art is much, but love is more.
 O Art, my Art, thou'rt much, but Love is more!
 Art symbolizes heaven, but Love is God
 And makes heaven. I, Aurora, fell from mine:
 I would not be a woman like the rest,
 A simple woman who believes in love,
 And owns the right of love because she loves,
 And, hearing she's beloved, is satisfied
 With what contents God: I must analyze,
 Confront, and question; just as if a fly
 Refused to warm itself in any sun
 Till such was *in leone*: I must fret
 Forsooth, because the month was only May;
 Be faithless of the kind of proffered love,
 And captious, lest it miss my dignity,
 And scornful, that my lover sought a wife
 To use . . . to use! O Romney, O my love,
 I am changed since then, changed wholly,—for indeed,
 If now you'd stoop so low to take my love,
 And use it roughly, without stint or spare,
 As men use common things with more behind
 (And, in this, ever would be more behind),
 To any mean and ordinary end,—
 The joy would set me like a star, in heaven,
 So high up, I should shine because of height
 And not of virtue. Yet in one respect,
 Just one, beloved, I am in no wise changed:
 I love you, loved you . . . loved you first and last,
 And love you on for ever. Now I know
 I loved you always, Romney. She who died
 Knew that, and said so; Lady Waldemar
 Knows that; . . . and Marian: I had known the
 same
 Except that I was prouder than I knew,
 And not so honest. Ay, and as I live,
 I should have died so, crushing in my hand

This rose of love, the wasp inside and all,—
 Ignoring ever to my soul and you
 Both rose and pain,—except for this great loss,
 This great despair,—to stand before your face
 And know I cannot win a look of yours.
 You think, perhaps, I am not changed from pride,
 And that I chiefly bear to say such words
 Because you cannot shame me with your eyes?
 O calm, grand eyes, extinguished in a storm,
 Blown out like lights o'er melancholy seas,
 Though shrieked for by the shipwrecked,—O my Dark
 My Cloud,—to go before me every day
 While I go ever toward the wilderness,—
 I would that you could see me bare to the soul!—
 If this be pity, 'tis so for myself,
 And not for Romney; *he* can stand alone;
 A man like *him* is never overcome:
 No woman like me, counts him pitiable
 While saints applaud him. He mistook the world:
 But I mistook my own heart,—and that slip
 Was fatal. Romney,—will you leave me here?
 So wrong, so proud, so weak, so unconsolated,
 So mere a woman!—and I love you so,—
 I love you, Romney.”

Could I see his face,
 I wept so? Did I drop against his breast,
 Or did his arms constrain me? Were my cheeks
 Hot, overflowed, with my tears, or his?
 And which of our two large explosive hearts
 So shook me? That, I know not. There were words
 That broke in utterance . . . melted, in the fire;
 Embrace, that was convulsion . . . then a kiss . . .
 As long and silent as the ecstatic night,—
 And deep, deep, shuddering breaths, which meant
 beyond
 Whatever could be told by word or kiss.

But what he said . . . I have written day by day,
 With somewhat even writing. Did I think
 That such a passionate rain would intercept'
 And dash this last page? What he said, indeed,
 I fain would write it down here like the rest
 To keep it in my eyes, as in my ears,
 The heart's sweet scripture, to be read at night
 When weary, or at morning when afraid,
 And lean my heaviest oath on when I swear
 That when all's done, all tried, all counted here,
 All great arts, and all good philosophies,—
 This love just puts its hand out in a dream
 And straight outreaches all things.

What he said,

I fain would write. But if an angel spoke
 In thunder, should we, haply, know much more
 Than that it thundered? If a cloud came down
 And wrapt us wholly, could we draw its shape,
 As if on the outside, and not overcome?
 And so he spake. His breath against my face
 Confused his words, yet made them more intense,—
 As when the sudden finger of the wind
 Will wipe a row of single city-lamps
 To a pure white line of flame, more luminous
 Because of obliteration; more intense
 The intimate presence carrying in itself
 Complete communication, as with souls
 Who, having put the body off, perceive
 Through simply being. Thus, 'twas granted me
 To know he loved me to the depth and height
 Of such large natures, ever competent
 With grand horizons by the land or sea,
 To love's grand sunrise. Small spheres hold small
 fires :

But he loved largely, as a man can love
 Who, baffled in his love, dares live his life,

Accept the ends which God loves, for his own,
And lift a constant aspect.

From the day
I had brought to England my poor searching face
(An orphan even of my father's grave),
He had loved me, watched me, watched his soul in
mine,
Which in me grew and heightened into love.
For he, a boy still, had been told the tale
Of how a fairy bride from Italy,
With smells of oleanders in her hair,
Was coming through the vines to touch his hand ;
Whereat the blood of boyhood on the palm
Made sudden heats. And when at last I came,
And lived before him, lived, and rarely smiled,
He smiled and loved me for the thing I was,
As every child will love the year's first flower
(Not certainly the fairest of the year,
But, in which, the complete year seems to blow),
The poor sad snowdrop,—growing between drifts,
Mysterious medium 'twixt the plant and frost,
So faint with winter while so quick with spring,
So doubtful if to thaw itself away
With that snow near it. Not that Romney Leigh
Had loved me coldly. If I thought so once,
It was as if I had held my hand in fire
And shook for cold. But now I understood
For ever, that the very fire and heat
Of troubling passion in him, burned him clear,
And shaped to dubious order, word and act.
That, just because he loved me over all,
All wealth, all lands, all social privilege,
To which chance made him unexpected heir,—
And, just because on all these lesser gifts,
Constrained by conscience and the sense of wrong
He had stamped with steady hand God's arrow-mark

Of dedication to the human need,
 He thought it should be so too, with his love ;
 He, passionately loving, would bring down
 His love, his life, his best (because the best),
 His bride of dreams, who walked so still and high
 Through flowery poems as through meadow-grass,
 The dust of golden lilies on her feet,
 That *she* should walk beside him on the rocks
 In all that clang and hewing out of men,
 And help the work of help which was his life,
 And prove he kept back nothing,—not his soul.
 And when I failed him, for I failed him, I—
 And when it seemed he had missed my love,—he
 thought,

“Aurora makes room for a working-noon ;”
 And so, self-girded with torn strips of hope,
 Took up his life, as if it were for death
 (Just capable of one heroic aim),
 And threw it in the thickest of the world,—
 At which men laughed as if he had drowned a dog :
 Nor wonder,—since Aurora failed him first !
 The morning and the evening made his day.

But oh, the night ! oh, bitter-sweet ! oh, sweet !
 O dark, O moon and stars, O ecstasy
 Of darkness ! O great mystery of love,—
 In which absorbed, loss, anguish, treason's self
 Enlarges rapture,—as a pebble dropt
 In some full wine-cup, over-brims the wine !
 While we two sate together, leaned that night
 So close, my very garments crept and thrilled
 With strange electric life ; and both my cheeks
 Grew red, then pale, with touches from my hair
 In which his breath was ; while the golden moon
 Was hung before our faces as the badge
 Of some sublime inherited despair,

Since ever to be seen by only one,—
 A voice said, low and rapid as a sigh,
 Yet breaking, I felt conscious, from a smile,—
 “Thank God, who made me blind, to make me see !
 Shine on, Aurora, dearest light of souls,
 Which rul’st for evermore both day and night !
 I am happy.”

I flung closer to his breast,
 As sword that, after battle, flings to sheath ;
 And, in that hurtle of united souls,
 The mystic motions which in common moods
 Are shut beyond our sense, broke in on us,
 And, as we sate, we felt the old earth spin,
 And all the starry turbulence of worlds
 Swing round us in their audient circles, till
 If that same golden moon were overhead
 Or if beneath our feet, we did not know.

And then calm, equal, smooth with weights of joy
 His voice rose, as some chief musician’s song
 Amid the old Jewish temple’s Selah-pause,
 And bade me mark how we two met at last
 Upon this moon-bathed promontory of earth,
 To give up much on each side, then, take all.
 “Beloved,” it sang, “we must be here to work ;
 And men who work, can only work for men,
 And, not to work in vain, must comprehend
 Humanity, and, so work humanly,
 And raise men’s bodies still by raising souls,
 As God did, first.”

“But stand upon the earth,”
 I said, “to raise them (this is human too ;
 There’s nothing high which has not first been low ;
 My humbleness, said One, has made me great !)—
 As God did, last.”

— “And work all silently,
 And simply,” he returned, “as God does all ;
 Distort our nature never, for our work,
 Nor count our right hands stronger for being hoofs.
 The man most man, with tenderest human hands,
 Works best for men,—as God in Nazareth.”

He paused upon the word, and then resumed :
 “Fewer programmes ; we who have no prescience.
 Fewer systems ; we who are held and do not hold.
 Less mapping out of masses, to be saved,
 By nations or by sexes. Fourier’s void,
 And Comte is dwarfed,—and Cabet, puerile.
 Subsists no law of life outside of life ;
 No perfect manners, without Christian souls :
 The Christ himself had been no Lawgiver,
 Unless He had given the life, too, with the law.”

I echoed thoughtfully—“The man, most man,
 Works best for men : and, if most man indeed,
 He gets his manhood plainest from his soul :
 While, obviously, this stringent soul itself
 Obeys our old rules of development ;
 The Spirit ever witnessing in ours,
 And Love, the soul of soul, within the soul,
 Evolving it sublimely. First, God’s love.”

“And next,” he smiled, “the love of wedded souls,
 Which still presents that mystery’s counterpart.
 Sweet shadow-rose, upon the water of life,
 Of such a mystic substance, Sharon gave
 A name to ! human, vital, fructuous rose,
 Whose calyx holds the multitude of leaves.—
 Loves filial, loves fraternal, neighbor-loves,

And civic, . . . all fair petals, all good scents,
All reddened, sweetened from one central Heart !”

“Alas,” I cried, “it was not long ago,
You swore this very social rose smelt ill.”

“Alas,” he answered, “is it a rose at all?
The filial’s thankless, the fraternal’s hard,
The rest is lost. I do but stand and think,
Across dim waters of a troubled life
The Flower of Heaven so vainly overhangs,—
What perfect counterpart would be in sight,
If tanks were clearer. Let us clean the tubes,
And wait for rains. O poet, O my love,
Since *I* was too ambitious in my deed,
And thought to distance all men in success,
Till God came on me, marked the place, and said,
‘Ill-doer, henceforth keep within this line,
Attempting less than others,’—and I stand
And work among Christ’s little ones, content,—
Come thou, my compensation, my dear sight,
My morning-star, my morning ! rise and shine,
And touch my hills with radiance not their own ;
Shine out for two, Aurora, and fulfil
My falling-short that must be ! work for two,
As I, though thus restrained, for two, shall love !
Gaze on, with inscient vision toward the sun,
And, from his visceral heat, pluck out the roots
Of light beyond him. Art’s a service,—mark :
A silver key is given to thy clasp,
And thou shalt stand unwearied, night and day,
And fix it in the hard, slow-turning wards,
And open, so, that intermediate door
Betwixt the different planes of sensuous form
And form insensuous, that inferior men
May learn to feel on still through thee to those,

And bless thy ministration. The world waits
 For help. Beloved, let us love so well,
 Our work shall still be better for our love,
 And still our love be sweeter for our work,
 And both, commended, for the sake of each,
 By all true workers and true lovers, born.
 Now press the clarion on thy woman's lip
 (Love's holy kiss shall still keep consecrate)
 And breathe the fine keen breath along the brass,
 And blow all class-walls level as Jericho's
 Past Jordan ; crying from the top of souls,
 To souls, that they assemble on earth's flats
 To get them to some purer eminence
 Than any hitherto beheld for clouds !
 What height we know not,—but the way we know
 And how by mounting aye, we must attain,
 And so climb on. It is the hour for souls ;
 That bodies, leavened by the will and love,
 Be lightened to redemption. The world's old ;
 But the old world waits the hour to be renewed .
 Toward which, new hearts in individual growth
 Must quicken, and increase to multitude
 In new dynasties of the race of men,—
 Developed whence, shall grow spontaneously
 New churches, new œconomies, new laws
 Admitting freedom, new societies
 Excluding falsehood. HE shall make all new."

My Romney !—Lifting up my hand in his,
 As wheeled by Seeing spirits toward the east,
 He turned instinctively,—where, faint and fair,
 Along the tingling desert of the sky,
 Beyond the circle of the conscious hills,
 Were laid in jasper-stone as clear as glass
 The first foundations of that new, near Day
 Which should be builded out of heaven, to God.

He stood a moment with erected brows,
In silence, as a creature might, who gazed :
Stood calm, and fed his blind, majestic eyes
Upon the thought of perfect noon. And when
I saw his soul saw,—“ Jasper first,” I said,
“ And second, sapphire ; third, chalcedony ;
The rest in order, . . . last, an amethyst.”

THE OLD RUT

and old methods are not the easiest by far. Many people travel them because they have not tried the better way. It is a relief from a sort of slavery to break away from old-fashioned methods and adopt the labor-saving and strength-sparing inventions of modern times. Get out of old ruts and into new ways by using a cake of SAPOLIO in your house-cleaning. 10c. a cake.

“SOHMER”

GRAND, SQUARE AND UPRIGHT
FRAMES,

Received First Medal of Merit and Diploma of Honor at the Centennial Exhibition, 1876.

First Prize Diploma of Honor and Honorable Mention and a Diploma of Special Excellence for Baby Grands at the Montreal Exhibition, 1881.

Are preferred by leading Artists.

SOHMER & CO.,

Manufacturers, 149 to 155 FOURTEENTH STREET, N. Y.

JAMES PYLE'S



PEARLINE

THE BEST WASHING COMPOUND EVER INVENTED.

No Lady, Married or Single, Rich or Poor, Housekeeping or Boarding, will be without it after testing its utility.

Sold by all first-class Grocers, but beware of worthless imitations.

JOHN W. LOVELL COMPANY'S

CHEAP EDITIONS OF

POPULAR WORKS.

The following are all 12mo. size, printed from large, clear type, on good paper, attractively bound in illuminated paper covers. Handsomely stamped cloth bindings for any volume, furnished for 10 cents extra.

Library Editions of those books marked with a * are also published large 12mo. size, handsomely bound in cloth. Price, \$1.00 a volume.

BY EDMOND ABOUT.	
A New Lease of Life.....	20
BY MRS. ALEXANDER.	
*The Wooing O't, Part I.....	15
" " " Part II.....	15
*The Admiral's Ward.....	20
BY F. ANSTEY.	
*Vice Versâ; or, a Lesson to Fathers.....	20
BY SIR SAMUEL BAKER.	
*Cast up by the Sea.....	20
*Eight Years Wandering in Ceylon..	20
*Rifle and Hound in Ceylon.....	20
BY HONORE DE BALZAC.	
The Vendetta, Tales of Love and Pas- sion.....	20
BY WALTER BESANT AND JAMES RICE.	
They Were Married.....	10
Let Nothing You Dismay.....	10
BY BJÖRNSTJERNE BJÖRNSSON.	
The Happy Boy.....	10
Arne.....	10
BY WILHELM BERGSÖE.	
Pillone.....	15
BY LILLIE DEVEREUX BLAKE.	
Woman's Place To-day.....	20
BY MISS M. E. BRADDON.	
*The Golden Calf.....	20
*Lady Audley's Secret.....	20
BY WILLIAM BLACK.	
An Adventure in Thule and Marriage of Moira Fergus.....	10
*A Princess of Thule.....	20
*A Daughter of Heth.....	20
*Shandon Belis.....	20
*MacLeod o' Dare.....	20
*Madcap Violet.....	20
*Strange Adventures of a Phacton..	20
*White Wings.....	20
*Kilmeny.....	20
*Sunrise.....	20
*That Beautiful Wretch.....	20
*In Silk Attire.....	20
*The Three Feathers.....	20
*Green Pastures and Piccadilly.....	20
*Yolande.....	20
BY CHARLOTTE BRONTE.	
*Jane Eyre.....	20
BY RHODA BROUGHTON.	
*Second Thoughts.....	20
*Belinda.....	20
BY JAMES S. BUSH.	
More Words About the Bible.....	20
BY E. LASSETER BYNNER.	
Nimport, Part I.....	15
" Part II.....	15
Tritons, Part I.....	15
" Part II.....	15

By Mrs. CHAMPNEY
Bourbon Lilies.....20

By WILKIE COLLINS.
*The Moonstone, Part I.....10
" " Part II.....10
*The New Magdalen.... .20
*Heart and Science.....20

By J. FENIMORE COOPER.
*The Last of the Mohicans.....20
*The Spy.....20

By THOMAS DE QUINCEY.
The Spanish Nun.....10

By CARL DETLEF.
Irene, or the Lonely Manor.....20

By CHARLES DICKENS.
*O'iver Twist..... 20
Pickwick Papers, Part I.....20
" " Part II.....20
*A Tale of Two Cities.....20
*Child's History of England.....20

By "THE DUCHESS."
*Portia, or by Passions Rocked.....20
*Molly Bawn..... 20
*Phyllis.....20
Monica.....10
*Mrs. Geoffrey.....20
*Airy Fairy Lillian.....20
*Beauty's Daughters.....20
*Faith and Unfaith.....20
*Loys, Lord Beresford.....20
Moonshine and Marguerites.....10

By LORD DUFFERIN.
Letters from High Latitudes.....20

By GEORGE ELIOT.
*Adam Bede, Part I..... 15
" " Part II.....15
Amos Barton.....10
Silas Marner.....10
*Romola Part I.....15
" Part II.....15

By F. W. FARRAR, D.D.
*Seekers After God.....20
*Early Days of Christianity, Part I...20
" " " " Part II..20

By JOHN FRANKLIN.
Ameline du Bourg..... 15

By OCTAVE FEUILLET.
A Marriage in High Life.....20

By EMILE GABORIAU.
*The Lerouge Case.....20
*Monsieur Lecoq, Part I.....20
" " Part II.....20
*The Mystery of Orcival.....20
*Other People's Money.....20
*In Peril of his Life.....20
*The Gilded Clique.....20
Promises of Marriage.....10

By HENRY GEORGE.
Progress and Poverty.....20

By CHARLES GIBBON.
*The Golden Shaft.....20

By OLIVER GOLDSMITH.
Vicar of Wakefield.....10

By Mrs. GORE.
The Dean's Daughter.....20

By JAMES GRANT.
*The Secret Despatch.....20

By THOMAS HARDY.
Two on a Tower..... 20

By PAXTON HOOD.
Life of Cromwell.....15

By LEONARD HENLEY
*Life of Washington.. .20

By JOSEPH HATTON.
*Clytie.....20
*Cruel London.....20

By LUDOVIC HALEVY.
L'Abbé Constantin.....20

By ROBERT HOUDIN.
The Tricks of the Greeks Unveiled...20

By HORRY AND WEEMS.
*Life of Marion.....20

By Miss HARRIET JAY.
The Dark Colleen.....20

By MARION HARLAND.
Housekeeping and Homemaking....15

By STANLEY HUNTLEY.
*Spoonendyke Papers.....20

By WASHINGTON IRVING.
*The Sketch Book.....20

By SAMUEL JOHNSON.
Rasselas.....10

By JOHN P. KENNEDY.
*Horse Shoe Robinson, Part I.....15
" " " " Part II.....15

By EDWARD KELLOGG.
Labor and Capital.....20

By GRACE KENNEDY.
Dunallen, Part I.....15
" " Part II.....15

By CHAS. KINGSLEY.
*The Hermits.....20
*Hypatia, Part I.....15
" " Part II.....15

By Miss MARGARET LEE.	By JAMES PAYN.
*Divorce.....20	*Thicker than Water.20
By HENRY W. LONGFELLOW.	By CHARLES READE.
*Hyperion.....20	Single Heart and Double Face.....10
*Outre-Mer.....20	By REBECCA FERGUS REDCLIFF.
By SAMUEL LÓVER.	Freckles.....20
The Happy Man.....10	By SIR RANDALL H. ROBERTS.
By LORD LYTTON.	Harry Holbrooke.....20
The Coming Race.....10	By Mrs. ROWSON.
Leila, or the Siege of Granada.....10	Charlotte Temple.....10
Earnest Maltravers20	By W. CLARK RUSSELL.
The Haunted House, and Calderon	*A Sea Queen... ..20
the Courtier.....10	By GEORGE SAND.
Alice; a sequel to Earnest Maltravers.....20	The Tower of Percemont.....20
A Strange Story.....20	By Mrs. W. A. SAVILLE.
*Last Days of Pompeii.....20	Social Etiquette.....15
Zanoni.....20	By MICHAEL SCOTT.
Night and Morning, Part I.....15	*Tom Cringle's Log.....20
“ “ Part II.....15	By EUGENE SCRIBE.
Paul Clifford.....20	Fleurette.....20
Lady of Lyons.....10	By J. PALGRAVE SIMPSON.
Money.....10	Haunted Hearts.....10
Richelieu.....10	By GOLDWIN SMITH, D.C.L.
By H. C. LUKENS,	False Hopes.....15
*Jets and Flashes.....20	By DEAN SWIFT
By Mrs. E. LYNN LINTON.	Gulliver's Travels.....20
Ione Stewart.....20	By W. M. THACKERAY.
By W. E. MAYO.	*Vanity Fair, Part I.....15
The Berber.....20	“ “ “ II.....15
By A. MATHEY.	By JUDGE D. P. THOMPSON.
Duke of Kandos.....20	*The Green Mountain Boys.....20
The Two Duchesses.....20	By THEODORE TILTON.
By JUSTIN H. MCCARTHY.	Tempest Tossed, Part I.....20
An Outline of Irish History.....10	“ “ Part II.....20
By EDWARD MOTT.	By JULES VERNE.
*Pike County Folks.....20	*800 Leagues on the Amazon.....10
By MAX MULLER.	*The Cryptogram10
*India, what can she teach us?.....20	By GEORGE WALKER.
By Miss MULOCK.	*The Three Spaniards.....20
*John Halifax.....20	By W. M. WILLIAMS.
By R. HEBER NEWTON	Science in Short Chapters.....20
The Right and Wrong Uses of the	By Mrs. HENRY WOOD.
Bible.....20	*East Lynne.....20
By W. E. NORRIS.	MISCELLANEOUS.
*No New Thing.....20	Paul and Virginia.....10
By OUIDA.	Margaret and her Bridesmaids.....20
*Wanda, Part I.....15	The Queen of the County.....20
“ Part II.....15	Baron Munchausen.....10
*Under Two Flags, Part I.....20	
“ “ Part II.....20	
By Mrs. OLIPHANT.	
*The Ladies Lindores.....20	
By LOUISA PARR.	
Robin.....20	

A BOOK THAT EVERYBODY SHOULD READ.

WOMAN'S PLACE TO-DAY.

By MRS. LILLIE DEVEREAUX BLAKE.

1 vol., 12 mo., Handsome Paper Cover, No. 105 LOVELL'S LIBRARY, 20 Cents.
Handsomely Bound in Cloth, 50 Cents.

One of the sensations of last winter in New York City was the series of lectures delivered by Mrs. Lillie Devereaux Blake, in reply to the lenten lectures of Rev. Morgan Dix, on every Friday evening. The reverend gentleman discussed Woman's position and duties, and, on the succeeding Sunday evening, Mrs. Blake replied with much wit and energy to his strictures on her sex. The widespread interest excited by this intellectual duel has led to the publication of Mrs. Blake's lectures, in book form, under the title "Woman's Place To-Day."

READ WHAT THE CRITICS SAY:

"These lectures are admirably written; and whether we agree with the opinions of the lecturer or not, deserve very serious attention."—AMERICAN LITERARY CHURCHMAN.

"The brightest book from the pen of a woman."—THE N. Y. WORLD.

"Mrs. Blake has written a reply to the Rev. Morgan Dix, which it will delight every lover of fair play to read. Although she glows with righteous indignation, she never loses her temper. If she calls her opponent "a respectable relic of the Middle Ages, it is not in anger but in sorrow. In her argument she routs the reverend gentleman, hip and thigh, with the whip of her wit, with the broadside of fact, with the energy of common sense, she drives him flying before her. It is a delightful tournament and every man in the land ought to witness it."—THE PHILADELPHIA PRESS.

"There is a very forcible presentation of arguments, not new, but none the less strong for that reason, in favor of affording a field for the restless energies of woman. The book is well worth reading, and is instructive in some points as well as entertaining."—WALTER EDGAR McCANN IN BALTIMORE NEWS.

"The style is good."—R. H. STODDARD IN MAIL AND EXPRESS.

"Her replies to the arguments and assertions of Dr. Dix are keen and happy, showing that she has no little vigor of mind and dialectic skill."—NEW YORK STAR.

"Woman's Place To Day" is a brilliant, humorous, witty and logical defence of woman's rights."—CINCINNATI TRANSCRIPT.

"In speaking of Dr. Dix, it seems that the reverend gentleman has very little left of him by the quick-witted and keen-eyed woman; indeed if Dr. Dix has habitually made statements open to similar refutations, and the women he has known have been ready with Mrs. Blake to show up his mistakes, it is little to wonder that he advocates a silence on their part."—THE WASHINGTON REPUBLIC.

For sale by all Newsdealers and Booksellers. The trade supplied by the American News Company and Branches.

JOHN W. LOVELL & CO.,

14 & 16 Vesey St., New York.

"A GREAT WORK."

LABOR and CAPITAL,

—A—

NEW MONETARY SYSTEM,

By EDWARD KELLOGG.

EDITED BY HIS DAUGHTER, MARY KELLOGG PUTNAM.

1 VOL., 12MO., HANDSOME PAPER COVER, No. 111 OF LOVELL'S
LIBRARY, 20 CENTS.

"LABOR AND CAPITAL" is a remarkable book. It shows how and why *Capitalists* get so large a part of the yearly productions of labor, and why the producers get so small a part. The first edition of this work was published in 1848, under the title of "Labor and Other Capital; or, the rights of each secured and the wrongs of both eradicated." At that time the publication of such a work by a rich and prosperous merchant of New York created considerable excitement and discussion among political economists. The author was a man of deep perception, and, in the state of the country, he foresaw with clearness all that has transpired in our financial history, during the past thirty years. If the system elaborated by Mr. Kellogg had been fully, instead of partially, adopted by Congress, the various steps which have been taken in the application of his theory would all have been anticipated. Mr. Kellogg believed that the Government of the United States should issue all money or currency that should be allowed to go into circulation. The present United States Treasury Note is a partial exemplification of this plan. The whole work has such an important bearing upon the financial and political state of the country to day that the publishers are justified in issuing it in a cheap form, thus placing it within the reach of all who are interested in the industrial problem.

A CHARACTERISTIC LETTER FROM

WENDELL PHILLIPS,

BOSTON, MAY 25TH, 1883.

MR. JOHN W. LOVELL,

DEAR SIR:—I am (am I?) indebted to you for a copy of your reprint of "Labor and Capital," by Kellogg; one of the ablest and most convincing statements of the Financial Problem ever made; and proposing with unanswerable argument, the easiest, if not the only remedy for our troubles and dangers. I am glad that the loving devotion and rare ability of his daughter has made the work so perfect and clear in statement. She deserves well of the students of this question and has their gratitude.

Yours respectfully,

WENDELL PHILLIPS.

For sale by all booksellers and newsdealers, or sent post paid on receipt of 25 cents, by the publishers,

JOHN W. LOVELL COMPANY,

14 & 16 Vesey Street. New York.

“The Most Popular Books of the Day.”

Works of “The Duchess,”

PUBLISHED BY

JOHN W. LOVELL COMPANY,

14 & 16 Vesey St., New York.

PHYLLIS.

1 Vol., 12 mo., handsome cloth, gilt, \$1.00. The same in paper, 50 cents.
Also, in LOVELL'S LIBRARY, No. 78, 20 cents.

“It is fascinating to a high degree * * * We lay aside the book with a sigh of regret that the pleasure is over, after mingling our laughter and tears with the varying fortunes of the charming heroine.”—*N. Y. Evening Mail.*

“Certainly ‘Phyllis’ is one of the most fascinating little novels that has appeared this year.—*New Orleans Times.*”

MOLLY BAWN.

1 Vol., 12 mo., handsome cloth, gilt, \$1.00. The same in paper, 50 cents.
Also, in LOVELL'S LIBRARY, No. 76, 20 cents.

“Is really an attractive novel. Full of wit, spirit and gayety, the book contains, nevertheless, touches of the most exquisite pathos. There is plenty of fun and humor which never degenerates into vulgarity. All women will envy, and all men fall in love with her. Higher praise we surely cannot give.”—*London Athenæum.*”

AIRY FAIRY LILIAN.

1 Vol., 12mo., in handsome cloth, gilt, \$1.00. The same in paper, 50 cents.
Also, in LOVELL'S LIBRARY, No. 92, 20 cents.

“The airiest and most sparkling contribution of the month is the brilliant romance by the author of ‘Phyllis.’ It is as full of variety and refreshment as a bright and changeful June morning. Its narrative is animated, its dialogue crisp and spirited, its tone pure and wholesome, and its characters are gracefully contrasted.”—*Harper's Magazine.*”

MRS. GEOFFREY,

1 Vol., 12mo., in handsome cloth, gilt, \$1.00. The same in paper, 50 cents.
Also, in LOVELL'S LIBRARY, No. 90, 20 cents.

“The chief charm of the book is the beautiful young Irish girl, Mona Scully. Mrs. Geoffrey, whose naturalness, joyousness, true-heartedness, and right-mindedness are as welcome as a morning in Spring, or a breath of fresh air from the sea. She is an embodiment of health, humor and love, and unless we are greatly mistaken she will long be remembered by the readers of contemporary fiction.”—*N. Y. Evening Mail.*”

JOHN W. LOVELL CO., Publishers,

14 & 16 Vesey Street, New York.

JUST PUBLISHED.

"BEYOND THE SUNRISE."

Observations by Two Travelers.

1 vol. 12mo, cloth, gilt, - - - - -	\$1.60
1 vol. 12mo, paper, - - - - -	.50
Also in Lovell's Library, No. 169, - - - - -	.20

The subjects treated in this volume, which is the production of two well known American writers, are Psychology, Clairvoyance and Theosophy. In the form of sketches they outline the philosophy of Psychology, and relate phenomena wholly outside of, and apart from Spiritualism, with which it is associated in the popular mind in this country. These two writers have much to say regarding Occultism and Theosophy, and, in a word, discuss the science of the soul in all its bearings. No more interesting book has ever appeared on these subjects. Much personal experience, which is always interesting, is given in its pages; and the authors who have chosen to be anonymous, have had remarkable results in their study of Spiritualism and Clairvoyance, and are adepts in Psychological researches.

From all the varied avenues in which they have worked so perseveringly, they have brought together a highly gratifying mass of material. The volume is one in which agnostics, spiritualists, orthodox and scientific minds generally, will be deeply interested; and it is written in so earnest and frank a spirit, and in language so clear and graceful, that "Beyond the Sunrise," will win a welcome in every household. It will give a good cheer and inspiration wherever it is read.

Sent free, by post, on receipt of price.

JOHN W. LOVELL CO., Publishers,

14 and 16 Vesey Street, New York

RECENTLY PUBLISHED.

HEART AND SCIENCE.

By WILKIE COLLINS.

1 Vol., 12mo., cloth, gilt.....\$1.00
 1 " " paper......50
 Also in Lovell's Library, No. 87......20

"Benjulia" is a singularly interesting, and, in a way, fascinating creation. Mr. Collins can deal strongly with a strong situation, but he has done nothing more powerful than his sketch of Benjulia's last hours. Mr. Gallilee and Zoe are capital examples of genuine and unforced humor; and the book, as a whole, is thoroughly readable and enthralling from its first page to its last."—*Academy*.

"Mr. Wilkie Collins' latest novel is certainly one of the ablest he has written. It is quite the equal of 'The Woman in White' and of 'The Moonstone,' consequently it may truthfully be described as a masterpiece in the peculiar line of fiction in which Mr. Collins not only excels but distances every rival in the walk of literature he has marked out for himself. 'Heart and Science' is in its way a great novel, certainly the best we have seen from Mr. Wilkie Collins since 'The Woman in White' and 'Armada e.'"—*Morning Post*.

"We doubt whether the author has ever written a cleverer story. . . . An eloquent and touching tribute to the blessedness and power of a true and loving heart. The book unites in a high degree the attractions of thrilling narrative and clever portraiture of character, of sound wisdom and real humor."—*Congregationalist*.

WANDA.

By OUIDA.

1 vol., 12mo., cloth, gilt.....\$1.00
 1 " " paper......50
 Also in Lovell's Library, No. 112, 2 parts, each......15

"'Wanda' is the story by which Ouida will probably be judged by the literary historian of the future, for it is distinguished by all her high merits, and not disfigured by any one of her few defects. In point of construction this most recent contribution to the fictional literature of the day is perfect: the dialogues are both brilliant and stirring, and the descriptive passages are masterpieces. Ouida is seen at her brightest and best in 'Wanda' the book thrills by its dramatic interest, and delights by its singular freshness and unconventional style. There are no more attractive characters in English fiction than Wanda and her peasant husband, and increased fame must result to the brilliant novelist from this her latest work."—*St. Stephen's Review*.

"We do not know anything Ouida has done that equals this, her latest novel, in power of delineating character and describing scenery. Wanda is a fine, high-souled character."—*Citizen*.

"A powerful and fascinating novel, deeply interesting, with excellent character portrayal, and written in that sparkling style for which Ouida is famous. 'Wanda' deserves to take rank by the side of the best of her previous novels."—*Darlington Post*.

"'Wanda' contains much that is striking. The central idea is finely worked out. We have seen nothing from Ouida's pen that strikes us as being, on the whole, so well conceived and so skilfully wrought out."—*Spectator*.

JOHN W. LOVELL CO.,

14 & 16 Vesey Street, New York.

Henry George's New Book.

SOCIAL PROBLEMS.

By **HENRY GEORGE.**

No. 393, LOVELL'S LIBRARY, 12mo, large type, paper cover, 20c.

The great success already achieved on both sides of the Atlantic by Henry George's new book, leads us to expect for this popular edition a circulation at least equal to that of "Progress and Poverty." With all the characteristics that have made "Progress and Poverty" so famous, it is yet even better adapted for general reading, and serves the purpose both of an introduction and a supplement to that more scientific work. In "Social Problems" Mr. George has aimed at presenting the great social questions of the time without technical language or the abstract reasoning necessary to the development of the theories advanced in "Progress and Poverty," and at the same time to treat a number of questions that did not come within the scope of the former work. He has produced a book which "he who runs may read," but which will yet carry even the casual reader into the heart of all the great questions which are now beginning to agitate the public mind.

J. W. LOVELL COMPANY,

Publishers, 14 & 16 Vesey Street,
NEW YORK.

American Explorations in the Ice Zones.

By Prof. J. E. NOURSE, U.S.N. 577 pp. \$3.50.

Scholarly, graphic, and intensely interesting, this must be regarded as the Standard Book upon the subject of which it treats. Accompanied by numerous illustrations and a large circumpolar map in three colors, showing the route and highest position reached in each hemisphere.

OTHER SUCCESSFUL BOOKS JUST PUBLISHED:

Our Business Boys. What \$3 Business Men say.....60c.

The Great Composers. By Hezekiah Butterworth. Illustrations by Lungren.....\$1.00

Health and Strength Papers for Girls. By Dr. Mary G. Safford and Mary E. Allen.....60c.

Helpful Thoughts for Young Men. By Theodore D. Woolsey, D.D., LL.D., late Pres. of Yale College..60c.

The Travelling Law School. Benj. Vaughn Abbott. Interesting Studies of the Principles of Government and Laws relating to Business..\$1.00

Pleasant Authors. By Amanda P. Harris. Biographies of Distinguished Authors, for Young People.....\$1.00

A History of the American People. By Arthur Gilman. Sixth thousand. 12mo.....\$1.50

Leading Men of Japan. With a Historical Summary of the Empire. By Charles Lanman. 12mo.....\$1.50

Men and Women—Their Structure and Functions. By Franklin D. Clum, M.D. 1 mo.....\$2.00

Life of Oliver Wendell Holmes. By E. E. Brown. 12mo.....\$1.50

For sale by all booksellers, or sent, post-paid, on receipt of price, by the publishers. Catalogues of miscellaneous publications free to any address.

D. LOTHROP & CO., Boston, Mass.

IDEAL AMERICAN MAGAZINES.

WIDE AWAKE. \$3.00 a Year; 25 cts. a No.

Ideal literature and ideal art for young people and the family, for entertainment, for the healthful training of the body and the liberal education of the mind, fill this magazine each month from cover to cover. It has won recognition from the American and English press as the largest and best, the most beautiful and original, and the most ably edited magazine of its class in the world. It includes, in monthly supplements, the fresh and scholarly "readings" of the Chautauqua Young Folks' Reading Union. It gives each month original music by eminent composers.

BABYLAND. 50 cts. a Year; 5 cts. a No.

As for seven years past, this exquisite magazine for the nursery is still unrivalled in its monthly merry-making for the wee folks. Large pages, large pictures, large type.

OUR LITTLE MEN AND WOMEN. \$1.00 a Year; 10 cts. a No.

For the youngest readers no magazine approaches this in number and beauty of illustrations (each volume containing 75 full-page pictures) and in the peculiar fitness of the accompanying text.

THE PANSY. 75 cts. a Year; 7 cts. a No.

For both week-day and Sunday reading, THE PANSY holds the first place in the hearts of the children, and in the approval of earnest-minded parents.

Agents wanted. Liberal pay. Send for specimen copies. Address

D. LOTHROP & CO., Publishers, Boston.

RECENTLY PUBLISHED:

UNDERGROUND RUSSIA:

Revolutionary Profiles and Sketches from Life.

By STEPNIAK, formerly Editor of "Zemlia i Volia" (Land and Liberty). With a Preface by PETER LAVROFF. Translated from the Italian. 1 vol. 12mo., paper cover, Lovell's Library, No. 173 price 20 cents.

"The book is as yet unique in literature; it is a priceless contribution to our knowledge of Russian thought and feeling; as a true and faithful reflection of certain aspects of, perhaps, the most tremendous political movement in history, it seems destined to become a standard work."—ATHENÆUM.

An Outline of the History of Ireland,

From the Earliest Times to the present day.

By JUSTIN H. McCARTHY. 1 vol. 12mo., Lovell's Library No. 115, price 10 cents.

"A timely and exceedingly vigorous and interesting little volume. The book is worthy of attentive perusal, and will be all the more interesting because it involves in its production the warm sympathies, the passionate enthusiasm, and the vivid brilliancy of style which one is glad to welcome from the son of the distinguished journalist and author."—CHRISTIAN WORLD.

"All Irishmen who love their country, and all candid Englishmen, ought to welcome Mr. Justin H. McCarthy's little volume—'An Outline of Irish History.' Those who want to know how it has come about that, as John Stuart Mill long ago pointed out, all cries for the remedy of specific Irish grievances are now merged in the dangerous demand for nationality, will do well to read Mr. McCarthy's little book. It is eloquently written, and carries us from the earliest legends to the autumn of 1882. The charm of the style and the impetuosity in the flow of the narrative are refreshing and stimulating, and, as regards historic impartiality, Mr. McCarthy is far more just than is Mr. Froude."—GRAPHIC.

"A brightly written and intelligent account of the leading events in Irish annals. . . . Mr. McCarthy has performed a difficult task with commendable good spirit and impartiality."—WHITEHALL REVIEW.

"To those who enjoy exceptionally brilliant and vigorous writing, as well as to those who desire to post themselves up in the Irish question, we cordially recommend Mr. McCarthy's little book."—EVENING NEWS.

ENGLISH MEN OF LETTERS.

Edited by JOHN MORLEY.

Published in 12mo. vols., paper covers, price 10 cents each.

JOHNSON. By Leslie Stephen.
SCOTT. By R. H. Hutton.
GIBBON. By J. C. Morison.
SHELEBY. By J. A. Symonds.
HUME. By Prof. Huxley, P.R.S.
GOLDSMITH. By William Black.
DEFOE. By W. Minto.
BURNS. By Principal Shairp.
SPENSER. By the Very Rev. the Dean of St. Paul's.

THACKERAY. By A. Trollope.
BURKE. By John Morley.
BUNYAN. By J. A. Froude.
POPE. By Leslie Stephen.
BYRON. By Professor Nichol.
COWPER. By Goldwin Smith.
LOCKE. By Professor Fowler.
WORDSWORTH. By F. W. H. Myers.
MILTON. By Mark Pattison.
SOUTHEY. By Professor Dowden.
CHAUCER. By Prof. A. W. Ward.

New York: JOHN W. LOVELL COMPANY.

JUST PUBLISHED.

VICE VERSÂ;

Or, A LESSON TO FATHERS.

By F. ANSTEY.

1 vol., 12mo., cloth gilt, \$1.00. 1 vol., 12mo., paper, 50 cents; also in Lovell's Library. No. 30, 20 cents.

EXTRACTS FROM NOTICES BY THE PRESS.

THE SATURDAY REVIEW.—"If there ever was a book made up from beginning to end of laughter, yet not a comic book, or a 'merry' book, or a book of jokes, or a book of pictures, or a jest book, or a tomfool book, but a perfectly sober and serious book, in the reading of which a sober man may laugh without shame from beginning to end, it is the book called 'Vice Versa; or, a Lesson to Fathers.' We close the book, recommending it very earnestly to all fathers, in the first instance, and their sons, nephews, uncles, and male cousins next."

THE PALL MALL GAZETTE.—"Vice Versâ is one of the most diverting books that we have read for many a day. It is equally calculated to amuse the August idler, and to keep up the spirits of those who stay in town and work, while others are holiday making. The book is singularly well written, graphic, terse, and full of nerve. The school-boy conversations are to the life, and every scene is brisk and well considered."

THE ATHENÆUM.—"The whole story is told with delightful drollery and spirit, and there is not a dull page in the volume. It should be added that Mr. Anstey writes well, and in a style admirably suited to his amusing subject."

THE SPECTATOR.—"Mr. Anstey deserves the thanks of everybody for showing that there is still a little fun left in this world. . . . It is long since we read anything more truly humorous. . . . We must admit that we have not laughed so heartily over anything for some years back as we have over this 'Lesson for Fathers.'"

THE ACADEMY.—"It is certainly the best book of its kind that has appeared for a long time, and in the way of provoking laughter by certain old-fashioned means, which do not involve satire or sarcasm, it has few rivals."

THE WORLD.—"The idea of a father and son exchanging their identity has suggested itself to many minds before now. It is illustrated in this book with surprising freshness, originality and force. . . . The book is more than wildly comic and amusing; it is in parts exceedingly pathetic."

THE COURT JOURNAL.—"The story is told with so much wit and gayety that we cannot be deceived in our impression of the future career of F. Anstey being destined to attain the greatest success among the most popular authors of the day."

VANITY FAIR.—"The book is, in our opinion, the drollest work ever written in the English language."

TRUTH.—"Mr. Anstey has done an exceedingly difficult thing so admirably and artfully as to conceal its difficulties. Haven't for years read so irresistibly humorous a book."

NEW YORK:

JOHN W. LOVELL CO., 14 and 16 Vesey Street.

RECENTLY PUBLISHED.

Attractive new editions of the following celebrated works of Sir Edward Bulwer, Lord Lytton,

ZANONI.

By LORD LYTTON.

1 vol., 12mo., large type, good paper, well bound, cloth, gilt, \$1 00; also in Lovell's Library, handsome paper cover, 20 cents.

This work is happily conceived and ably executed. It is flowing and graceful in style and both piques and rewards the curiosity of the reader.

THE COMING RACE:

Or, THE NEW UTOPIA.

By LORD LYTTON.

1 vol., 12mo., large, clear type, good paper, attractive cover, 10 cents.

Without deciding on the comparative share of imagination and memory in the concoction of the work, we may pronounce it one of the most attractive books of the many interesting volumes of this popular author.

A STRANGE STORY.

By LORD LYTTON.

1 vol., 12mo., cloth, gilt, \$1.00; also in Lovell's Library, handsome cover, 20 cents.

The plot shows discrimination of judgment as well as force of expression, and its vigor of conception and brilliancy of description makes it one of his most readable novels.

THE HAUNTED HOUSE;

OR, THE HOUSE AND THE BRAIN, TO WHICH IS ADDED, CALDERON, THE
COURTIER

By LORD LYTTON.

1 vol., 12mo., large type, good paper, handsome cover, 10 cents.

This is a weird imaginative creation of singular power, showing intensity of conception and a knowledge of the remarkable effects of spiritual influences.

Full Descriptive Catalogue sent on application.

JOHN W. LOVELL CO., Publishers,
14 & 16 Vesey Street, New York.

LOVELL'S LIBRARY.—CATALOGUE.

- erious Island, Pt II. 15
erious Island, Pt III. 15
Brown at Oxford,
rts, each 15
ker than Water.....20
lk Attire20
ish Chiefs, Part I..20
ish Chiefs, Part II.20
Reilly.....20
Nautz Family.....20
t Expectations.....20
of Pendennis, Pt I..20
of Pendennis, Pt II 20
ow Bedott Papers ..20
el Deronda, Part I..20
el Deronda, Part II.20
ra Peto.....20
ie Gate of the Sea. 15
of a Traveller.....20
and Voyages of Co-
bus, 2 Parts, each. 20
Pilgrim's Progress..20
in Chuzzlewit, P't I.20
in Chuzzlewit, P't II.20
phrastus Such.....10
med15
ne Aram.....20
Spanish Gypsy, &c.20
n by the Sea.....20
the Floss, Part I.15
the Floss, P't II.15
cob, etc.....10
Executor.....20
ican Notes.....15
Newcomes, Part I..20
Newcomes, Part II.20
Privateersman.....20
Three Feathers.....20
tom Fortune.....20
Red Eric.....20
Silverdale's Sweet-
rt.....10
Four Macnicol's...10
sistratus Brown, M. P.10
bey and Son, Part I.20
ey and Son, Part II.20
of Snobs.....10
Tales, Illustrated..20
Disowned.....20
Dorrit, Part I.....20
Dorrit, Part II....20
tsford and New-
d Abbey.....10
r Goldsmith, Black 10
Fire Brigade.....20
and Hound in Cey-
.....20
Mutual Friend, P't I.20
Mutual Friend, P't II.20
Sketches.....15
da.....20
olas Nickleby, P't I.20
olas Nickleby, P't II.20
urch of Mincing
e.....20
Years' Wanderings
eylon.....20
res from Italy.....15
tures of Philip, Pt I.15
ures of Philip, Pt II.15
kerbocker History
ew York,20
237. The Boy at Mugby..... 10
238. The Virginians, Part I..20
The Virginians, Part II.20
239. Erling the Bold.....20
240. Kenelm Chillingly.....20
241. Deep Down.....20
242. Samuel Brohl & Co.....20
243. Gautran.....20
244. Bleak House, Part I...20
Bleak House, Part II...20
245. What Will He Do With
It? 2 Parts, each.....20
246. Sketches of Young Couples.10
247. Devereux.....20
248. Life of Webster, Part I.15
Life of Webster, Pt. II.15
249. The Crayon Papers.....20
250. The Caxtons, Part I...15
The Caxtons, Part II...15
251. Autobiography of An-
thony Trollope.....20
252. Critical Reviews, etc...10
253. Lucretia.....20
254. Peter the Whaler.....20
255. Last of the Barons. Pt I.15
Last of the Barons, Pt. II.15
256. Eastern Sketches.....15
257. All in a Garden Fair...20
258. File No. 113.....20
259. The Parisians, Part I...20
The Parisians, Part II..20
260. Mrs. Darling's Letters...20
261. Master Humphrey's
Clock.....10
262. Fatal Boots, etc.....10
263. The Alhambra.....15
264. The Four Georges.....10
265. Plutarch's Lives, 5 Pts. \$1.
266. Under the Red Flag...10
267. The Haunted House, etc.10
268. When the Ship Comes
Home10
269. One False, both Fair...20
270. The Mudfog Papers, etc.10
271. My Novel, 3 Parts, each.20
272. Conquest of Granada. ..20
273. Sketches by Boz.....20
274. A Christmas Carol, etc..15
275. Ione Stewart....20
276. Harold, 2 Parts, each...15
277. Dora Thorne.....20
278. Maid of Athens.....20
279. Conquest of Spain.....10
280. Fitzboodle Papers, etc..10
281. Bracebridge Hall.....20
282. Uncommercial Traveller.20
283. Roundabout Papers....20
284. Rossmoyne20
285. A Legend of the Rhine,
etc.....10
286. Cox's Diary, etc.....10
287. Beyond Pardon.....20
288. Somebody's Luggage, etc.10
289. Godolphin.....20
290. Salmagundi.....20
291. Famous Funny Fellows.20
292. Irish Sketches, etc.....20
293. The Battle of Life, etc..10
294. Pilgrims of the Rhine...15
295. Random Shots.....20
296. Men's Wives.....10
297. Mystery of Edwin Drood.20
298. Reprinted Pieces.....20
299. Astoria.....20
300. Novels by Eminent Hands10
301. Companions of Columbus20
302. No Thoroughfare.....10
303. Character Sketches, etc.10
304. Christmas Books...20
305. A Tour on the Prairies...10
306. Ballads.....15
307. Yellowplush Papers....10
308. Life of Mahomet, Part I.15
Life of Mahomet, Pt. II.15
309. Sketches and Travels in
London.....10
310. Oliver Goldsmith, Irving.20
311. Captain Bonneville20
312. Golden Girls.....20
313. English Humorists....15
314. Moorish Chronicles....10
315. Winifred Power.....20
316. Great Hoggarty Diamond 10
317. Pausanias.....15
318. The New Abelard....20
319. A Real Queen.....20
320. The Rose and the Ring.20
321. Wolfert's Roost and Mis-
cellanies, by Irving...10
322. Mark Seaworth....20
323. Life of Paul Jones.....20
324. Round the World.....20
325. Elbow Room.....20
326. The Wizard's Son.....25
327. Harry Lorrequer.....20
328. How It All Came Round.20
329. Dante Rosetti's Poems.20
330. The Canon's Ward....20
331. Lucile, by O. Meredith.20
332. Every Day Cook Book..20
333. Lays of Ancient Rome..20
334. Life of Burns.....20
335. The Young Foresters...20
336. John Bull and His Island 20
337. Salt Water, by Kingston.20
338. The Midshipman.....20
339. Proctor's Poems.....20
340. Clayton's Rangers.....20
341. Schiller's Poems....20
342. Goethe's Faust.....20
343. Goethe's Poems.....20
344. Life of Thackeray.....10
345. Dante's Vision of Hell,
Purgatory and Paradise..20
346. An Interesting Case...20
347. Life of Byron, Nichol...10
348. Life of Bunyan.....10
349. Valerie's Fate.....10
350. Grandfather Lickshingle.20
351. Lays of the Scottish Ca-
valiers.....20
352. Willis' Poems20
353. Tales of the French Re-
volution.....15
354. Loom and Luger.....20
355. More Leaves from a Life
in the Highlands.....15
356. Hygiene of the Brain...25
357. Berkeley the Banker...20
358. Homes Abroad.....15
359. Scott's Lady of the Lake,
with notes.....20
360. Modern Christianity a
civilized Heathenism...15

BRAIN AND NERVE FOOD



Vitalized Phos-phites,

COMPOSED OF THE NERVE-GIVING PRINCIPLES OF
THE OX-BRAIN AND WHEAT-GERM.

It restores the energy lost by Nervousness or Indigestion; relieve Lassitude and Neuralgia; refreshes the nerves tired by worry, excitement, or excessive brain fatigue; strengthens a failing memory, and gives renewed vigor in all diseases of Nervous Exhaustion or Debility. It is the only PREVENTIVE FOR CONSUMPTION.

It aids wonderfully in the mental and bodily growth of infants and children. Under its use the teeth come easier, the bones grow better, the skin plumper and smoother; the brain acquires more readily, and rests and sleeps more sweetly. An ill-fed brain learns no lessons, and is excusable if peevish. It gives a happier and better childhood.

"It is with the utmost confidence that I recommend this excellent preparation for the relief of indigestion and for general debility; nay, I do more than recommend, I really urge all invalids to put it to the test, for in several cases personally known to me signal benefits have been derived from its use. I have recently watched its effects on a young friend who has suffered from indigestion all her life. After taking the VITALIZED PHOSPHITES for a fortnight she said to me; 'I feel another person; it is a pleasure to live.' Many hard-working men and women—especially those engaged in brain work—would be saved from the fatal resort to chloral and other destructive stimulants, if they would have recourse to a remedy so simple and so efficacious."

EMILY FAITHFULL

PHYSICIANS HAVE PRESCRIBED OVER 600,000 PACKAGES BECAUSE THEY KNOW ITS COMPOSITION, THAT IT IS NOT A SECRET REMEDY, AND THAT THE FORMULA IS PRINTED ON EVERY LABEL

For Sale by Druggists or by Mail, \$1.

F. CROSBY CO., 56 West 25th Street.

Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process.
Neutralizing agent: Magnesium Oxide
Treatment Date: March 2009

PreservationTechnologies

A WORLD LEADER IN COLLECTIONS PRESERVATION

111 Thomson Park Drive
Cranberry Township, PA 16066
(724) 779-2111

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 389 153 7

